DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY UNITED STATES ARMY CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION COMMAND CAMP BUCCA CID OFFICE, $380^{\text {Th }}$ MILITARY POLICE DETACHMENT CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ APO AE 09375

CIRB-BAD
26 Jun 05

MEMORANDUM FOR SEE DISTRIBUTION
SUBJECT: CID REPORT OF INVESTIGATION - FINAL - 0009-05-CID579-40002-5H6 / 5C1B / 9G2C

DATES/TIMES/LOCATIONS OF OCCURRENCES:

1. 31 JAN 2005/1130 - 31 JAN 2005/1155; COMPOUND 5, THEATER

INTERNMENT FACILITY (TIF), CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ (IZ) APO AE 09375 (CBI), GRID 38S MB 130840

DATE/TIME REPORTED: 31 JAN 2005, 1200
INVESTIGATED BY: SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F), SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)

SUBJECT: 1. NONE; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE] [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].

VICTIM: 1. ABID, ISMAIL HAMMED (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; INTERNMENT SERIAL NUMBER (ISN)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1976; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
2. MOUSA, MAHMOOD ISMAEEL (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1967; DIALA, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
3. HAMED, KHALEED YASSEN (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 1 JAN 1969; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
4. TAWFEEEK, HAUTHAIFAH NAZAK (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ; 2 FEB 1977; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].

## 5. ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \quad$ CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 23 SEP 1980; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].

6. ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 5 JUN 1972; RAMADI, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].
7. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ; 1 JAN 1986; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGPAVATED ASSAULT (UNEOUNDED)].
```
    8. (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
                CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
JAN 1975; ALRALS-HARB, IZ; M; OTHER; CEI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT
(UNFOUNDED)].
    9. [b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}\mathrm{ CIV; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1980;
DIYALA, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].
INVESTIGATIVE SUMMARY:
```

This is an "Operation Iraqi Freedom 2004-2006" investigation.
This investigation was initiated upon notification from the $105^{\mathrm{TH}}$ Military Police (MP) Battalion (BN), CBI, of a riot inside the TIF, CBI, wherein Detainees ABID, MOUSA, HAMED and TAWFEEEK were shot and killed by SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI or SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HHC, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI. SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ fired seven lethal bullets and SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ fired one to control the riot. The eight shots resulted in the ceaths of the aforementioned detainees and
 injured during the riot when non-lethal ammunition, which was used by security personnel to control the riot, struck him in the eye.

Investigation determined SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6),(b)(\text { ()) }(C)}$ were justified in their use of lethal force during the riot. After approximately 2 hours of rioting, with the riot escalating and nonlethal ammunition almost expended, SGT ${ }^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT $^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ fired a total of eight lethal rounds at detainees engaged in the riot beca?se of fear for the their own lives and the lives of other U.S. security personnel. The use of deadly force was consistent with applicable regulations and policies.

The cause of death for Detainees ABID, MOUSA, HAMED, and TAWFEEEK was gunshot wounds. The manner of their deaths was homicide. The manner of death is a medical classification that should not be confused with criminal statutes. No personnel involved in controlling the riot, including $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) })}$ and $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ violated criminal statutes.

STATUTES:
Article 128, UCMJ: Aggravated Assault (Unfounded)
EXHIBITS/SUBSTANTIATION:
Attached:

1. Agents Investigation Report (AIR) of SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} 31$ Jan 05, detailing the initial
 ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ coordination with MAJ ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ evidence collection; and crime scene examination.
2. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and sketch of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}, 31$ Jan 05 , wherein SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ stated he shot one lethal round at a detainee during the riot, but
 location of the detainee he aimed at in his sketch.
3. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and sketch of SGT (b)(0), (b)(7)(C), 31 Jan 05, wherein he stated he was told to assist in Tower 5 A . $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ said he fired seven times after being given authorization to use lethal force to quell the riot. SGT ${ }^{(\text {b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ illustrated the location where he fired in his sketch.
4. Medical records pertaining to Detainees HAMED, MOUSA, ABID, and TAWFEEEK.
5. Sworn Statement of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 31 Jan 05, wherein he stated he heard authorization to use lethal force given after a large rock broke the tower's window.
6. Sworn Statement of SSG ${ }^{(b)(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }} 31$ Jan 05, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 during the riot and witnessed the use of deadly forre against detainees.
7. Death scene sketch, prepared by SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }} 31$ Jan 05.
8. Printout of 18 thumbnail digital images of injuries to Detainees HAMED, MOUSA, ABID and TAWFEEEK.
9. Printout of 39 thumbnail digital images of the death scene.
10. Copy of 105 th MP BN statements and reports, which documented the use of non-lethal ammunition by security personnel involved in controlling the riot.
 receipt of medical records, and collection of evidence.
11. Medical records of Detainees
(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and $\begin{aligned} & \text { (b)(6), (b)(7) } \\ & \left(\begin{array}{c}\text { C) }\end{array}\right)\end{aligned}$ 31 Jan 05.
12. AIR of SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C), 6 Feb 05 , detailing coordination with medical personnel and the HHC, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN staff, and interviews of Soldiers and Airmen present during the shakedown and riot in Compound 5.
13. Medical records pertaining to Detainees ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
14. Sworn Statement of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 1 Feb 05, wherein he said he saw two detainees on the ground after SGT ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)()(C) }}$ fired lethal ammunition.
15. Sworn Statement of $\operatorname{SPC}($ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 Feb 05, wherein he stated he was in Tower $5 B / 4 D$ when the riot started in Compound 5 and used non-lethal force to attempt to control the situation.
16. Sworn Statement of SFC (b)(b), (b)(T)(C) 1 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he gave the order to load lethal ammunition.
17. Sworn Statement and diagram of Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2 Feb 05, wherein he stated he responded to Compound 5 during the riot and was in Tower 5A when lethal force was used against detainees.
18. Arabic language note found near the Compound 5 perimeter fence, which indicated that the riots started because Korans were damaged. (USACRC and file copy only)
19. English translation of Exhibit 19.
20. Sworn Statement and diagram of SPC

2 Feb 05, wherein he stated heard lethal ammunition being fired. SPC ${ }^{\text {(b)(V), (b)()()(C) })}$ illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagram.
22. Sworn Statement and diagram of SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 2 Feb 05, wherein he stated he witnessed one detainee get shot with lethal ammunition. SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
23. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 2 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw two detainees fall to the ground after they were shot. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagrams.
24. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\mathrm{SSG}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }} 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw $\mathrm{SGT}{ }^{\text {(b)(G), (b)(7)(C) }}$ fire lethal ammunition from Tower $5 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{SSG}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }{ }^{\text {illustrated }} \text { the }}$ locations of the incident on his diagrams.
25. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{SrA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }} 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee fall after being shot with a lethal round. $\operatorname{SrA}{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
26. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}), 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he heard two to three shots that appeared to have come from Tower 5A. SrA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
27. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SrA}{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}, 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw two detainees fall after being shot with lethal ammunition. SrA ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
28. Sworn Statement and diagram of SPC ${ }^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C), ~} 4 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein she stated she saw one detainee shot during the riot in Compound 5. SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the incident on her diagram.
29. Use of Force Standard Operating Procedure (SOP), 30 Oct 04, pertaining to the TIF.
30. Rules of Engagement Card, which was posted in TIF towers.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY I LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
31. Camp Rules, posted in TIF towers.
32. Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 4 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot during the riot in Compound 5. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident in his diagram.
33. Diagram of Compound 5 and the location where one detainee was shot, prepared by A1C 4 Feb 05.
34. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 4 Feb 05, wherein he stated he heard lethal shots being fired from Tower 5A and said he saw two detainees fall to the ground after having been shot. $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ illustrated the location of the incident in his diagrams.
35. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 4 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he observed three detainees fall to the ground after hraving been shot during the riot in Compound 5. $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ illustrated the location of the incident in his diagrams.
36. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 5 Feb 05, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed a Soldier firing lethal rounds into Compound 5. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also stated he observed two detainees fall to the ground after being shot. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagrams.
 two detainees on the ground after seeing $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ fire lethal ammunition from Tower 5A. TSgt ${ }^{\text {(0)O) (णx)तC) }}$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.

 the location of the incident in his diagrams.
39. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 5$ Feb 05, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed two wounded detainees on the ground. SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
40. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{CD}) 5 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee lying on the ground after being shot. SSgt $($ b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
41. Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT (णర), (0x)(x) 5 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw wounded detainees near the compound entrance during the riot. SGT ${ }^{\text {(br), (ण)(x)] }}{ }_{i l l}{ }^{\text {illustrated the }}$ location of the incident on his diagram.
42. Training records of $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ and $\mathrm{SGT}^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$
 and photography of Detainee ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ injuries.
44. Compact disk containing digital images of Detainee
45. AIR of SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text { (b)(7)(C) } 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05 \text {, detailing the autopsy protocols and collection of }}$ evidence.
46. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to ABID.
47. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to HAMED.
48. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to MOUSA.
49. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to TAWFEEEK.
50. Convoy List of Remains of Deceased Persunnel, 1 Feb 05.
51. Compact Disk containing all photographic images exposed at the autopsies by USACIDC special agents.
52. AIR of SA ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)} 10$ Feb 05, detailing photography of Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ injuries and interviews of witnesses concerning the alleged cause of the riot.
53. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement, and diagram of A1C (b)(0). (b)(7)(C) 7 Feb 05, wherein he denied Korans were damaged during a search of Compound 5. A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the search on his diagram.
54. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of A1C (b)(g), (b)(7)(C), 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he observed a damaged Koran in one of the tents during the shakedown conducted in Compound 5. A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated U.S. personnel did not damage the Koran. A1C $C^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the riot and torn Koran on his diagrams.
55. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he found a damaged Koran during the shakedown and immediately reported it to his team leader. A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location where he found the damaged Koran on his diagram.
56. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated during the shakedown of Compound 5 he observed a torn Koran in one of the tents. He stated none of his team members indicated they damaged the Koran. SSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ illustrated the location of the torn Koran on his diagram.
57. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}, 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated a damaged Koran was found during the shakedown. A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location where the damaged Koran was found on his diagram.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
58. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SrA}$ (b)(6), (b)(T)(C) 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he found a box containing approximately three Korans that were damaged. SrA (b)(0), (b)(7)CC) illustrated the location where he found the damaged Korans on his diagram.
59. Sworn Statement and diagram of SSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}, 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he found a box containing several damaged Korans during the search of Compound 5. $\mathrm{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ illustrated the location where the damaged Korans were found on his diagram.
60. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw a box of old Korans in one tent and a bucket with a Koran in another. SSgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location where he observed the Korans on his diagram.
61. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ which depicted the location where he was shot.
62. Arabic statement of ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 9$ Feb 05 , wherein he stated the riot occurred after Korans were found damaged ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated he was shot during the riot. (USACRC and file copy only)
63. English translation of Exhibit 62.
64. Diagram, prepared by Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 9 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, which depicted the locations where detainees were shot.
65. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C (10), (0)(x)C 10 Feb 05, wherein he stated he heard
 the search on his diagram.
66. Sworn Statement of $\operatorname{SrA}{ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}, 10 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired.
67. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 10 Feb 05, wherein he stated he saw two detainees on the ground inside Compound 5 during the riot. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the detainees on his diagram.
68. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 10 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot. AlC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
69. AIR of SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 9$ Jun 05 , detailing interviews of security personnel involved in riot control and detainees who were present during the riot; coordination with CPT ( (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), collection of sketches from SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), PFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SFC (b)(o), (b)(x)C], receipt of final autopsy reports; coordination with SJA; and criminal history checks of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
70. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SSgt ${ }^{\text {(b) (b), (b)()(C) }} 11 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot. $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{\text {(b)(0) (b)(T)C) }}$ illustrated the location of the lethal shooting on his diagrams.
71. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) which depicted the location of the lethal shooting.
72. Diagram of Tower 5A, prepared by SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C), which depicted the locations of personnel present in the tower during the lethal shooting.
73. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) which depicted his location during the riot.
74. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by SFC (6)(), (b)(x), which depicted the location where detainees were shot during the riot.
75. Diagram of Tower 5A, prepared by SFC (b)( (b)(T)(C) which depicted the locations of personnel in the tower during the lethal shooting.
76. Weapons Control Log, 6 Oct 04.
77. DA Form 3749, Equipment Receipt, Weapons Card of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$.
78. Sworn Statement and diagram of SFC (b)(0), (b)()(C) 16 Feb 05 , wherein he described the reasons he authorized lethal force to be used. SFC ${ }^{\text {(b)(o), (b)()(C) }}$ illustrated the location where detainees were shot on his diagram.
79. DA Form 3595-R, Record Fire Scorecard, 3 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C).
80. DA Form 88-R, Combat Pistol Qualification Course Scorecard, 2 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
81. Arabic language statement of Detainee ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)} 16$ Feb 05 , wherein he denied throwing any rocks and stated he was trying to go back to his tent when he was shot. (USACRC and file copy only)
82. English translation of Exhibit 81.
83. Diagram, prepared by Detainee $\square$ which depicted his location when he was shot and the location of the tent where he lived.
84. Arabic language statement of Detainee ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)} 6 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he denied throwing anything at the guards during the riot. (USACRC and file copy only)
85. English translation of Exhibit 84.
86. Diagram, prepared by Detainee which depicted his location when he was shot and the location of the tent where he lived.
87. DA Form 3595-R, Record Fire Scorecard, 25 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
88. DA Form 88-R, Combat Pistol Qualification Course Scorecard, 2 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
89. DA Form 3749, Equipment Receipt, Weapons Card of SGT
90. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and three diagrams of SGT ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }} 7$ Mar 05 , wherein he expounded on his previous statement. $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\text {bb(0), (b)())(C) }}$ illustrated his location and locations of detainees who were shot on his diagrams.
91. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}, 12 \mathrm{Mar} 05$, wherein he expounded on his previous statement. SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the detainee whom he shot at in his diagram.
92. Final Autopsy Report, ME $05-124,14$ Mar 05, of Detainee MOUSA, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the torso and the manner of death as homicide.
93. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-122, 14 Mar 05, of Detainee HAMED, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the head and the manner of death as homicide.
94. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-125, 5 Apr 05, of Detainee TAWFEEK, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the head and the manner of death as homicide.
95. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-123, 29 Mar 05, of Detainee ABID, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the torso and the manner of death as homicide.
96. U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Laboratory (USACIL) Laboratory Report, 17 Mar 05, which indicated SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapons were mechanically functional and that seven shell casings came from SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapon and one casing came from SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) weapon.
97. Sworn Statement of CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 4 Jun 05, wherein he stated he discussed reports of torn Korans with detainee leaders of the compound.
98. AIR of SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 24 Jun 05, detailing canvass interviews, receipt of data concerning expenditure of non-lethal ammunition, and interview of SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$
99. Canvass Interview Worksheet, 13 Jun 05, documenting canvass interviews of military personnel involved in riot control.
100. Roll-up sheet detailing ammunition used in riot control, 31 Jan 05.
101. AIR of $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 24$ Jun 05 , detailing receipt of medical records.
102. Medical Records of Detainee $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
103. Compact disc 050009.579 containing all digital images exposed by Camp Bucca USACIDC special agents. (USACRC copy only)
104. Compact disc containing all digital images of the autopsies, exposed by AFIP photographers.
105. Crime Lab Examination Request, 21 Feb 05 , requesting forensic examination of seized evidence. (USACRC and file copy only)
106. (106-1 thru 106-7) DA Form 4137, Evidence/Property Custody Documents (EPCD), Document Numbers (DN), 063-05, 69-05, 70-05, 86-05, 87-05, and 95-05.

Not Attached: 09342:

Retained in the evidence depository, $11^{\text {th }}$ MP BN (CID), Camp Victory, Iraq, APO AE
107. Bullet fragment, Item 1, DN 063-05.
108. Bullet fragment, Item 2, DN 063-05.
109. Bone Fragment, (Detainee ABBAS), Item 3, DN 063-05.
110. Bullet Fragment, Item 1, DN 69-05.
111. Bullet Fragments, Item 1, DN 70-05.

113. Magazines (5), with rounds (143) (U.S. Government), Item 2, DN 86-05.
114. M16A2, (SGT $\underset{\left(\begin{array}{l}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7) \\ (\mathrm{C})\end{array} \text { U.S. Government), Item 1, DN 87-05. }\right.}{\text { 8 }}$
115. Magazines (6), with rounds (179) (U.S. Government), Item 2, DN 87-05.
116. Shell casing, Item 1, DN 95-05.
117. (5) Shell casings, Item 2, DN 95-05.
118. Shell casing, Item 3, DN 95-05.
119. Shell casing, Item 4, DN 95-05.

The originals of Exhibits $1-3,5-7,11,13,15-28,32-41,43-45,51-75,78,81-86,90,91,97-99$, 101 and 103 are attached to the USACRC copy of this report. The originals of Exhibits 4, 12, and 14 are retained in the files of the IFAS, CBI. The originals of Exhibits 10, 29-31, 76, 77, 89, and 100 are retained in the files of the $\mathrm{HHC}, 105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN, CBI. The originals of Exhibits 42, $79,80,87$, and 88 are retained in the files of HQ, 105th MP BN, Asheville, NC. The originals of Exhibits 46-50 are retained in the files of Mortuary Affairs, Baghdad International Airport, Baghdad, Iraq. The originals of Exhibits 92-95 and 104 are retained in the files of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Rockville, MD. The originals of Exhibits 96 and 105 are retained in the files of USACIL, Forest Park, GA. The originals of Exhibit 102 are retained in the files of the Abu Ghraib Confinement Facility Hospital, Baghdad, Iraq. The originals of Exhibit 106 are retained in the files of the evidence depository, Camp Victory, Baghdad, Iraq.

STATUS: This is a Final report. Commander's Report of Disciplinary or Administrative Action Taken (DA Form 4833) is not required.
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)

Report Approved By:


Special Agent in Charge

DISTRIBUTION:
1- DIR, USACRC (orig), Fort Belvoir, VA
1- THRU: CDR, $11^{\text {th }}$ MP BN (CID) (ATTN: OPS), Camp Victory, Iraq
THRU: CDR, 3 d MP GRP (CID) (ATTN: OPS), Forest Park, GA
TO: CDR, USACIDC (ATTN: CIOP-CO) Fort Belvoir, VA 22060
$1-\mathrm{CDR}, 380^{\text {th }}$ MP Det, Tallil, Iraq
1- AFIP, ATTN: OAFME, Rockville, MD
1- CDR, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI
1-CDR, 18th MP BDE
1- SJA, 18th MP BDE
1-SJA, 105th MP BN
1-FILE

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 1 OF 3

## DETAILS

BASIS FOR INVESTIGATION: On 31 Jan 04, this office was notified of the death of four detainees which occurred during a riot at the Theater Internment Facility (TIF), Camp Bucca, Iraq (CBI).

About 1215, 31 Jan 05, TIF Control notified this office lethal fire had been used in Compound 5. SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ were identified as having fired lethal rounds and were sent to TIF Control to write sworn statements regarding their use of lethal amınunition.

At 1534, 31 Jan 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) this office, advised SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }}$ Military Police (MP) Battalion (BN), CBI, of his rights, which he waived and provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he shot one lethal round at a detainee during a riot in Compound 5. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ also provided a sketch documenting the location of the detainee who he shot at. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Sketch)

At 1545, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ advised SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\quad \mathrm{HHC}, 105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI, of his rights, which he waived and provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he responded to Compound 5 and was told to assist in Tower 5A. During the riot, a large piece of concrete went through the window of the tower. He was then given the authorization to use lethal force. $\mathrm{SGT}^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ fired seven times at the detainees. SGT ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)())(C) })}$ also provided a sketch documenting the locations of the crowd of detainees inside Compound 5. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Sketch)
About 1620, 31 Jan 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , this office, coordinated with MAJ (Dr.)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Chief Physician, $520^{\text {th }}$ Area Medical Support Company (AMSC), CBI, who provided copies of the medical records pertaining to the detainees who were treated at the Internment Facility Aid Station (IFAS), CBI: Ismail Hammed ABID (Deceased). Internment Serial Number (ISN) ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Khaleed Yassen HAMED(Deceased), ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ; Mahmood Ismaeel MOUSA (Deceased), ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Hauthaifah Nazar TAWFEEEK(Deceased), ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated none of the dead detainees had been positively identified as there were no identification documents on the remains. (See Medical Records)
About 1655, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ collected $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text {, (b)(7)(C) }} \mathrm{M}-16 \mathrm{~A} 2$ rifle and five magazines containing a total of 143 rounds as evidence. The items were documented on an Evidence/Property Custody Document, Document Number (DN) 86-05.
 containing a total of 208 rounds as evidence. The items were documented on an Evidence/Property Custady Document, DN 87-05.

About 1805, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ interviewed SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , $2 / 111^{\text {th }}$ Field Artillery, CBI who provided a sworn statement detailing how he was called in as a Quick Reactionary Force (QRF) member to Compound 5 where a riot was ongoing. The soldiers in Tower 5A were given authorization to use lethal force. (See Sworn Statement)

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { TYPE }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \\ & \text { SA } \end{aligned}$ |  | $380^{17} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGN |  | DATE <br> 31 Jan 05 | EXHIBIT |

DETAILS

AGENT'S COMMENT: SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he fired 30 to 50 rounds. The rounds he fired were nonlethal.


#### Abstract

About 1812, 31 Jan 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) this office, interviewed SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\mathrm{HHC}, 105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 during the riot and witnessed the use of deadly force against detainees. (See Sworn Statement)


About 1830,31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{[b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ conducted a death scene examination of the area surrounding Compound 5 .

Characteristics of the scene: Compound 5 was one of eight compounds inside the Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility. The compound was approximately 450 feet by 600 feet and consisted of 32 military tents used to house civilian detainees. At the time of the incident there were 745 detainees housed inside the compound. The compound was surrounded on all four sides by chain link fence and triple-strand concertina ! wire on both sides of the base of the fence and single-strand concertina wire on top of the fence. There were four towers located in the approximate center of each side of the fence. A Compound Control Team (CCT) building was located adjacent the south fence and next to the "sally port" entrance. Next to the CCT building: was Tower 5 A , which was about 30 feet high and 8 feet wide. Tower 5 A had a two pane window located in the north wall. The doorway was located in the east wall. There was a catwalk outside the tower on all four sides. Tower 5C was located adjacent the north fence. There was a doorway in the west wall and a window in the south wall. Tower 5C also had a catwalk around the tower.

Conditions of the Scene: The area surrounding the buildings and towers around Compound 5 was littered with rocks, broken pieces of cinder blocks and various other forms of debris. There were numerous spent non-lethal shotgun casings on the ground surrounding the CCT building and at the base of Tower 5A. There were also two 5.56 mm shell casings found between the CCT building and the fence and five 5.56 mm shell casings found on top of the CCT building. There was one 5.56 mm shell casing found west of the base of Tower 5C. The outside window pane in Tower 5A was broken and had a hole about 5 inches wide by six inches high. All of the injured detainees had been transported to the hospital by the time agents of this office arrived on scene. There were no blood stains on the ground as the detainees had kicked dirt over them.

Environmental Conditions: The outside temperature was approximately 60 degrees Fahrenheit. The skies were clear.

Collection of Evidence: Between 1844 and 1910, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ collected (8) 5.56 mm shell casings from the area surrounding Compound 5. The items were documented upon an Evidence/Property Custody Document, DN 95-05.

AGENT'S COMMENT: Subsequent investigation revealed 8 lethal shots were fired, thus all cartridge casings were believed to have been recovered during the scene examination.

| TYPEAGENT'S NAMEAND SEOUENCE NUMBER SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})}$ | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP} \mathrm{DET}$ (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE | DATE $31 \text { Jan } 05$ | EXHIBIT |  |

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 3 OF 3
DETAILS
Documentation of the Scene: SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $S A(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ exposed digital images of the scene using a Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera and drafted a sketch. (See Sketch)

AGENT'S COMMENT: The images were not able to be successfully downloaded from the digital camera.
Search Beyond the Immediate Scene: A search beyond the immediate scene revealed numerous pieces of concrete and other debris throughout the entire compound.

About 2015, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ obtained copies of Sworn Statements and reports prepared for a $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN investigation regarding use of non-lethal ammunition (See Sworn Statements and Detainee Observation Reports)

About 2215, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ exposed digital images of the remains of HAMED, MOUSA, ABID and TAWFEEEK using a Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera. (See Photographic Packet)

About 2230, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ exposed digital images of the area surrounding Compound 5, to include the CCT building and Towers 5A, 5B and 5C using ${ }^{9}$ Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera. (See Photographic Packet)///LAST ENTRY///

| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | $380^{\text {4n }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | DATE $31 \text { Jan } 05$ | EXHIBIT |

# RIGHTS WARNING PROCEDURE/WAIVER CERTIF LLATE <br> For use of this form, see AR 190-30; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS 

## DATA REQUIRED BY THE PRIVACY ACT

AUTHORITY: PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: DISCLOSURE:

Title 10, United States Code, Section 3012(g)
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified Your Social Security Number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your Social Security Number is voluntary.


- or -
(For civilians not subject to the UCM.) I have the right to talk privately to a lawyer before, during, and after questioning and to have a lawyer present with me during questioning. I understand that this lawyer can be one that I arrange for at my own expense, or if I cannot afford a lawyer and want one, a lawyer will be appointed for me before any questioning begins.

4. If I am now willing to discuss the offense(s) under investigation, with or without a lawyer present, $I$ have a right to stop answering questions at any time, or speak privately with a lawyer before answering further, cven if I sign the waiver below.
5. COMMENTS (Continue on reverse side)

## Section B. Waiver

I understand my rights as stated above. I am now willing to discuss the offense(s) under investigation and make a statement without talking to a lawyer first and without having a lawyer present with me.

| WITNESSES (If available) |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1a. NAME (Type or Print) | (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| b. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 4. SIGNA IURE OF INVESTIGATOR } \\ & \text { (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) } \end{aligned}$ |
| 2a. NAME (Type or Print) b. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE | $\text { SA }(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ |
| b. ORGANZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE | 6. Organization of INVESTIGATOR $380^{4 \mathrm{~L}} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD), USACIDC |
| Section C. Non-Waiver |  |
| 1. I do not want to give up my rights: |  |
| I want a lawyer. | $\square$ I do not want to be questioned or say anything. |
| 2. SIGNATURE OF INTERVIEWEE |  |
| DA FORM 3881, NOV 89 |  |
|  |  |

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel.

Camp Bucca CID Office
Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342

31 Jan 05


SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

0009-05-CID579-40002

IAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI
(0), (b)(7)(C)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN
Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

On 31 Jan 05, the detainees in Compound 5 began rioting. Earlier in the day, around 0700 , there was a random search conducted inside the compound. They went through and found a bunch of bamboo poles and a homemade crowbar. They confiscated all of them and then left around 0915. After the guards left, we did our ISN count and the detainees were released form the holding area one at a time. They all started running back to their tents to see what had been taken. A few of them came running back up to the front, and they got with the Imam and talked with him. Then they went to the cCTs, SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and they took them back to the tents and showed them Korans that they said had pages torn out of them. While they were in the tent, the Imam told sSG (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)that it would be better for them to kill a soldier than to rip pages out of the Koran. The Imam said that they were going to get revenge for that. SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ came over the radio and told us what the Imam had said and then they all went up to the front of the compound. The Imam told an interpreter that they were very unhappy and they would not be satisfied until one of us was killed. They said that they were willing to die to kill one of us. SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)called over the radio and told us what was going on and said be careful and that no one was probably going to be going into the compound for the rest of the day. Then one of the interpreters got the megaphone that they use for prayer call and started yelling. Everybody quickly moved into the mosque. More people went into the mosque that time than when the go for prayer. We heard a lot of loud shouting and chanting coming out of the mosque. The mayor and the head interpreter went into the mosque to try and calm them down and they pushed them out of the mosque. About $15-20$ minutes later, they came out of the mosque chanting "Allah Ahkbar" which means "God is great." And they headed up to the front. I called the CCT's to let them know that they were headed their way. They headed into the holding area and into the sallyport. They started stepping on the $C$-wire and pulling on the pickets that were holding it in place. I saw SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ spray the crowd with oC foggers. It got the detainees to back off of the c-wire. There were a few detainees that ran back to their tents but most of them stayed up by the cCT. They started throwing rocks, they tore up the metal Geneva convention signs that were upfront. They also tore up the barber shop stand and broke his electrical outlet by slamming it against the wood until it broke. So when they started throwing rocks at Tower 5 A , $\operatorname{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ tried to shoot non-lethal but couldn't because the ammo would not function. I heard him call over the radio and say that he needed different ammo because the stuff he had wasn't functioning. They were firing non-lethal and $I$ put my $M-16$ to amber status and put a magazine in. Then $I$ started taking rocks from the second and third tents in front of my tower. I picked up my shotgun but I couldn't see anybody. I saw the rocks were coming from between the tents but $I$ couldn't see the detainees that were throwing them. I kept watching them to see if they were doing anything, but $I$ couldn't see them and they just kept throwing rocks. I heard the DoB come over the radio and say, "Compound 5 this is DOB, go lethal, go lethal." At that point I locked and loaded my M-16 and $I$ just stood there watching the compound. I saw a detainee come out of the middle of the row of tents closest. to Tower 5D. He was carrying several (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## EXHIBIT <br> 

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF ___pAges." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILI BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER CORY OF THIS FORM.
icks that were about 4 or 5 feet long. I picked up my binoculars to double-check. It looked like they were the bamboo poles that were used to support the tents. I saw him run between the third and fourth tents in the next row and go towards the center of the compound. He ran up the center of the compound to the back of the crowd. I yelled at him at least three times to put down the sticks. He got to the back of the crowd and pulled back like he was going to throw them like they were spears. He had most of them in his left hand but one of them was in his right hand. I yelled and brought up my $M-16$ and aimed it at his left leg, between his knee and hip. I yelled again and he didn't drop them so $I$ fired. I saw dirt kick up about $2-3$ inches to the left of his leg in front of him. He jumped to the left and ran between the first two tents. I looked for him but lost sight of him. I put my $M-16$ back on safe and $I$ kept holding it. Then they told us to cease fire and I leaned it against the front of the tower. I picked up my binoculars and scanned the compound to see what else was going on. Then $I$ heard them call over the radio to one of the CCT's to tell the mayor to have them bring anyone that was shot to the sallyport so they could give them medical attention. The crown pretty much dispersed but probably about $30-40$ remained up front. That was pretty much it.
Q: $\quad \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: How many rounds did you fire?
A: One.
Q: Why did you not fire any non-lethal rounds from your shotgun?
A: I had nobody within range that was causing a problem.
Q: Who authorized you to fire the lethal round from your M-16?
A: The DOB called over the radio and said to go lethal.
Q: Who was the DOB?
A: SFC ${ }^{\text {(b)(G), (b)(7)(C) }}$
Q: How do you know that it was SFC (b)(b),(b)(7)(C)
A: I know his voice, he was my Platoon SGT on the way over.
Q: Why did you shoot at the detainee who was trying to throw the stick?
A: Because $I$ knew the people in Tower 5A were concentrating on the main crowd and they didn't see him. I figured that the spears were a bigger threat than the rocks because they would go through the Kevlar in the vest.
Q: What was your intent when you fired the round?
A: To stop him, to keep him from throwing the spears at the tower.
Q: What training have you had in preparation for the job you now hold?
A: It was part of our training at $M P$ school and we went through training at Ft. Bragg.
Q: Was the training at Ft. Bragg for this deployment?
A: Yes.
Q: What were you taught?
A: Above all follow the SOP and that we should do everything within our power to prevent
the loss of American lives. And to follow the levels of force.
Q: Were you taught to shoot for limbs or to shoot center-mass?
A: Basic training we are taught to shoot center mass, but in our training we were told to stop the individual. So I figured if $I$ shot center mass he would die, so I aimed for his leg. We were taught not to kill. They repeatedly emphasized that.
Q: What are the levels of force?
A: First of all, it's physical presence. Then, verbal and then physical contact without weapons. Then it's chemical like OC spray and CS gas. Then either riot batons or MP clubs or working dogs. And then it's presentation of deadly force and then lastly is deadly force.
Q: Were all of the steps followed?
A: As many as $I$ could from my position.
Q: What about the rest of the compound?
A: We did. They used verbal and they did not want to come into physical contact with the detainees because they DOB said not to go into the compound. Then they used the oc foggers and then we used the non-lethal rounds. Then the presentation of deadly force was when we chambered rounds in our M-16's and lastly was deadly force.
Q: Were the detainees in a position that they could have seen the presentation of deadly

STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT CID Office
DATED 31 JAN 05
CONTINUED:

rce?
They were in the open and all that we do is in front of the towers in the open. And when we chamber a round in the M-16 it sounds totally different than when we do with a shotgun.
Q: Did the presentation of the M-16's have any effect on the crowd?
A: No.
Q: How many lethal shots wexe fired?
A: I think they said it was a total of 8 . There were seven fired from Tower 5 A and $I$
fired one.
Q: Who was in Tower 5A?
A: SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) he is the only one I know for sure.
$Q$ : How many non-lethal shots were fired?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did anybody make an estimate?
A: SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ guessed atleast 50 or 60.
Q: How many rounds of non-lethal ammunition does each tower have?
A: They are all supposed to have 10 point rounds and 10 crowd rounds. Some have more and some have less.
Q: How many non-lethal rounds did 5 C have?
A: 10 point, 10 crowd.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you have?
A: 209 .
Q: How many were you issued?
A: 210, one was missing when I returned from leave. The ammunition was left on my vest
and it was left with the liaisons.
Q: When did this occur?
A: Dec 21, 2004 through Jan 10, 2005.
Q: How did you know that you were missing ammunition?
A: I counted it.
Q: Did you notify anyone that you were missing one round?
A: I think I mentioned it to SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C).
Q: When did you tell him?
A: After I counted them on the $10^{\text {th }}$. That night.
Q: What possessed you to count them?
A: Just checking in case.
Q: Did you fire any other weapon besides the $\mathrm{M}-16$ ?
A: Negative.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No///END OF STATEMENT//(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$ 3

I, SyT.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## AFFIDAVIT

 WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 4. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(SIGNATURE OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT)
WITNESSES:


$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Sally } \text { Pr }_{0} \text { t } \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\uparrow \\
5
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$




A: $\quad \mathrm{SGT}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
Q: You stated you had requested legal counsel in the last 30 days, can you further explain that.
A: I spoke to JAG here about trying to get some past military discipline removed from my past criminal history.

This morning about $0630 / 0700$ we got all of the detainees in the holding area to do a shake down of the compound (compound 5). The visitation personnel, the rovers, and rover Sergeant of the Guard (SOG) came to do the shake down. After the shake down was complete, we began our Internment Serial Number (ISN) count. As we started releasing the detainees from the holding area, the Emam (religious leader) came to us (SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and myself) and said that many Qurans were damaged during the search. We stopped the count to go check on this. He showed us three Qurans that were damaged. One of them had some of the pages torn out and thrown on the ground. We told him that we would try to find the person that did this to punish him. He said that it is better to "kill us than to damage the Quran." He said that they would get revenge for this. We started back to the front of the compound to finish our count. The mayor told us that it was not safe for us and that we should leave the compound. We did so immediately for our own safety. A short while later I went to the IFAS (Internment Facility Aid Station) to talk to a detainee who said that he would help us identify troublemakers in the compound. He was supposed to meet with Military Intelligence (MI). He had said that in return he wanted to transfer to Abu Ghraib so he could have visitation with his family. As I was entering the IFAS, I heard a riot get called out in compound 5. I caught a ride with CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) back to the compound. When I arrived, SSG (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) told me to go up into Tower 5A. I saw SSG (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) and SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)repeatedly tell the detainees to get back from the fence where they had gathered and started throwing things at the Compound Control Team (CCT's). After this failed, SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) discharged Pepper Foggers into the compound. This had little effect on the detainees. The detainees then began throwing objects at the tower and the CCT's. Large chunks of concrete, rocks, and other debris were thrown at the tower. SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ came up to the tower to monitor the situation. The rovers and SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) fired non-lethal rounds from their shotguns at the detainees. SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) fired all the non-lethal ammunition that he had in the tower, most of which did not fire properly. We were inside the tower taking cover from softball size chunks of concrete when I got hit in the leg by a chunk and SPC (b)(o), (b)()(C) got hit in the Kevlar by a smaller piece I was standing inside the tower doorway. The front window of the tower
got shattered by the concrete. SFC [b)(b), (b)(7)(C) ${ }^{(1)}$ gave the order to go lethal. I loaded my weapon and shot at detainees that were still throwing the large chunks of concrete. I fired 7 rounds total from my weapon. When the detainees stopped throwing concrete I placed my weapon at amber status. The detainees started bringing up the wounded from within the compound. told SSG ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ that I was going to go down to assist the medics. When I got down to the CCT building, I identified myself to the compound medic that I was a civilian fire fighter/EMT, and asked if he needed any help. He pointed me to the mass casualty box and said to jump in. I secured my weapon in the CCT building and put on a pair of gloves. I started assisting a detainee that had a gunshot wound to the lower left leg. He became very combative and three medics/soldiers had to hold him down. I started applying a dressing and a medic took over for me. I moved to a detainee that had a wound to the left hip/buttock area. I put gauze on that and taped it in place and held pressure. I then assisted a medic who was trying to start an IV on that detainee. The transport vehicle arrived and the IV was abandoned. I assisted in loading the detainee into the transport vehicle. A short while later, the detainees started getting aggressive again and I returned to the tower with SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (5A). I was called down from the tower by SSG [b)(b), (b)(7)(C) who said I needed to go to control to start my statement. I was then taken to control and began my paperwork.
Q: Who is SFC ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b) ()) }}$ :
A: He works for the Detainee Operations Branch (DOB) as the Sergeant of the Guard (SOG).
Q: Who gave the order to use lethal force?
A: SFC (b)(6), (b)(T)(C)
Q: Who gave SFC [b()(b), (b)()())(C) the order to use lethal force?
A: I think he made the decision himself.
Q: Did anyone else use lethal force from your tower?
A: No.
Q: Why not?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did you see if you hit anyone?
A: I saw a couple fall and I saw a one person crawl away.
Q: Why did you stop firing?
A: They stopped throwing concrete at us.
Q: How many rounds did you have with you today, 31 Jan 05?
A: Four full magazines in the CCT, I took one spare and the one in my weapon when $I$ went up into the tower.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: $\mathrm{N}(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERS(BN) MAKTNG STATEMENT | $\text { PAGE } 2 \mathrm{of} 3 \text { PAGES }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AdDItIonal pages must contain the heading "statement of taken at _ dated _ continued." the bottom of each ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR the inttials of the person making the statement and be initialed as "page_of pages." when additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)

I,


WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

sa (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

- officia/ use only Luw Eutforcement Sensative

Rough Crime Scene Sketch

















ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 42











# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

0300-04-CID919-82240
Page 1 of 2 Page

DETAILS
Crime Scene Examination: Between 1330 and 1400,20 Nov 04, $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{Cl})} \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) and SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) conducted a crime examination of the courtyard outside Mr. KHALEEFA's residence located at Grid (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) In the Vicinity Of (IVO) Al-Zoor, Balad, Iraq.

Characteristics of Scene: The courtyard was located to the southeast of the house, and was $52^{\prime} 3^{\prime \prime}$ long by $30^{\prime \prime} 3^{\prime \prime}$ wide at its widest point. The ground consisted of grass, and there was no overhead cover. The border of the courtyard consisted of bushes, which appeared to be trimmed to approximately $31 / 2^{\prime}$ high. In the Northeast, Southeast, and Southwest corner there were lamp posts. Running along the North border of the courtyard, behind the bushes was a wall. Just in front of the bushes aligning the Southern portion of the courtyard and in approximately the middle of the court yard there was a pole that appeared to be holding power lines running to the house. In the Southeast corner of the courtyard, up against the bushes, there were what appeared to be theater type folding chairs. There were two sets of chairs each set had five chairs in it, and they were folded up. Toward the Southeast corner of the there is a patch of dirt where there was no grass. The spot was identified by witness as to be the spot where Mr. KHALEEFA laid after he was shot, and where the blood stain was. The approximate center of that patch of dirt was $16^{\prime} 4^{\prime \prime}$ from the Southeast corner and 20'8" from the Northeast corner of the courtyard. There was a space of $7^{\prime} 5^{\prime \prime}$ located in the Southwest corner and another small space located in the Northeast corner that acted as entry/ exit ways (E/E).

Condition of Scene: The scene appeared neat, orderly, and well kept.
Environmental Conditions: The outside temperature was approximately 75 degrees Fahrenheit at the time of the examination, and there were no unusual odors detected within the scene.

Factors Pertinent to E/E: The E/E's were open, but to gain access to the outer area of the residence there was a gate that was opened from inside.
Scene Documentation: SA ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(c)}$ completed a crime scene sketch. No photos were taken at this time, because of equipment error. Photos were taken prior to the crime scene examination by the unit involved. (See crime scene sketch)

| TYPED AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER | ORGANIZATION <br> $75^{\text {th }}$ Military Police Detachment CID, LSA Anaconda, <br> Balad, APO AE 09391 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | DATE <br> 21 Nov 04 |

R OFFICIAL USE ONLY
1 FEB 77

| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT |
| :---: | :---: |
| CID Regulation 195-1 | | ROI NUMBER |
| :---: |
|  |

## detalls

Collection of Crime Scene Evidence: SA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
collected no evidence from the scene.

Search for Latent Impressions: There was no search for latent prints do to the scene being outside, and the time that had gone by since the incident.

Search Beyond the Scene: SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ searched in the outlying area for a projectile, the search met with negative results.

At 1435, 20 Nov 04, SA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) traveled to FOB Paliwoda and collected three rifles and a peace to a rocket, that were seized from Mr. KHALEEFA's residence at the time of the incident. The items were collected on a collected on an Evidence Property Custody Document, Document \# $\qquad$ . (See Evidence Property Custody Document for details)

At 0900, 21 Nov 04, $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with CPT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ who opined there was
 Statement, Cruelty and Maltreatment, and Assault. CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had already preferred charges against SFC and needed nothing further from this office to prosecute him for the above listed offenses. He also opined that there was probable cause to believe SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) committed the offense of False Official Statement.
/ / /LAST ENTRY///

| TYPED AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER | ORGANIZATION <br>  <br> $75^{\text {th }}$ Military Police Detachment CID, LSA Anaconda, <br> SA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ | Dalad, APO AE 09391 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SIGNATURE | 21 Nov 04 |  |






## EVIDENCE/PROPERTY CUSTODY DOCUMENT

For use of this form see AR 190-45 and AR 195-5; the proponent agency is US Army Criminal Investigation Command

RECEIVING ACTIVITY
$75^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID)
NAME, GRADE AND TITLE OF PERSON FROM WHOM R
$\square$ OWNER
$\square$ OTHER $\operatorname{SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
LOCATION FROM WHERE OBTAINED

From the hands of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ while standing in the S 2 Shop at Task Force $1^{\text {st }} / 77$ th, FOB Paliwoda, Iraq $13 / 4$ " diameter, 4 silver stabilizing arms surrounding the peace of the rocket, marked for ID with 1450 , 20 Nov 04, ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$



DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY UNITED STATES ARMY CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION COMMAND CAMP BUCCA CID OFFICE, $380^{\text {TH }}$ MILITARY POLICE DETACHMENT CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ APO AE 09375

CIRB-BAD

MEMORANDUM FOR SEE DISTRIBUTION
SUBJECT: CID REPORT OF INVESTIGATION - FINAL - 0009-05-CID579-40002-5H6 / $5 \mathrm{C} 1 \mathrm{~B} / 9 \mathrm{G} 2 \mathrm{C}$

DATES/TIMES/LOCATIONS OF OCCURRENCES:

1. 31 JAN 2005/1130-31 JAN 2005/1155; COMPOUND 5, THEATER

INTERNMENT FACILITY (TIF), CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ (IZ) APO AE 09375 (CBI), GRID 38S MB 130840

DATE/TIME REPORTED: 31 JAN 2005, 1200
INVESTIGATED BY: SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F), SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)

SUBJECT: 1. NONE; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE] [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].

VICTIM: 1. ABID, ISMAIL HAMMED (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; INTERNMENT SERIAL NUMBER (ISN)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1976; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
2. MOUSA, MAHMOOD ISMAEEL (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1967; DIALA, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
3. HAMED, KHALEED YASSEN (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 1 JAN 1969; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
4. TAWFEEEK, HAUTHAIFAH NAZAK (DECEASED); CIV/DETAINEE; ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ; 2 FEB 1977; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE].
5. ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }} \quad$ CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 23 SEP 1980;
BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].
6. (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 5 JUN 1972; RAMADI, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].
7. (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1986; BAGHDAD, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGPAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].

## 8. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CIV/DETAINEE; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 (UNFOUNDED)].9. ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ CIV; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 1 JAN 1980;

DIYALA, IZ; M; OTHER; CBI; [AGGRAVATED ASSAULT (UNFOUNDED)].
INVESTIGATIVE SUMMARY:
This is an "Operation Iraqi Freedom 2004-2006" investigation.
This investigation was initiated upon notification from the $105^{\mathrm{TH}}$ Military Police (MP) Battalion (BN), CBI, of a riot inside the TIF, CBI, wherein Detainees ABID, MOUSA, HAMED and TAWFEEEK were shot and killed by SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI or SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\mathrm{HHC}, 105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI. SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ fired seven lethal bullets and SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ fired one to control the riot. The eight shots resulted in the deaths of the aforementioned detainees and injuries to Detainees ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ and ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)}$ Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ was injured during the riot when non-lethal ammunition, which was used by security personnel to control the riot, struck him in the eye.
 force during the riot. After approximately 2 hours of rioting, with the riot escalating and nonlethal ammunition almost expended, SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(t)(C)}$ and SGT $^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ fired a total of eight lethal rounds at detainees engaged in the riot becruse of fear for the their own lives and the lives of other U.S. security personnel. The use of deadly force was consistent with applicable regulations and policies.

The cause of death for Detainees ABID, MOUSA, HAMED, and TAWFEEEK was gunshot wounds. The manner of their deaths was homicide. The manner of death is a medical classification that should not be confused with criminal statutes. No personnel involved in controlling the riot, including SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ violated criminal statutes.

STATUTES:
Article 128, UCMJ: Aggravated Assault (Unfounded)

## EXHIBITS/SUBSTANTIATION:

Attached:

1. Agents Investigation Report (AIR) of SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 31$ Jan 05, detailing the initial
 (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) coordination with MAJ ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ evidence collection; and crime scene examination.
2. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and sketch of SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C})}, 31$ Jan 05, wherein $\mathrm{SGT}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he shot one lethal round at a detainee during the riot, but observed it miss the detainee and strike the ground in Compound 5. SGT ${ }^{(\text {(0) (O), (6)(T)(C) })}$ illustrated the location of the detainee he aimed at in his sketch.
3. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and sketch of SGT (b)(O), (b)(7)CC) 31 Jan 05, wherein he stated he was told to assist in Tower 5A. SGT ${ }^{(b)(0), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ said he fired seven times after being given authorization to use lethal force to quell the riot. $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{bb})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\text { ())(C) }}$ illustrated the location where he fired in his sketch.
4. Medical records pertaining to Detainees HAMED, MOUSA, ABID, and TAWFEEEK.
5. Sworn Statement of SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) 31 Jan 05, wherein he stated he heard authorization to use lethal force given after a large rock broke the tower's window.
6. Sworn Statement of SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)} 31$ Jan 05, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 during the riot and witnessed the use of deadly forre against detainees.
7. Death scene sketch, prepared by SA ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)()(C)} 31$ Jan 05.
8. Printout of 18 thumbnail digital images of injuries to Detainees HAMED, MOUSA, ABID and TAWFEEEK.
9. Printout of 39 thumbnail digital images of the death scene.
10. Copy of 105 th MP BN statements and reports, which documented the use of non-lethal ammunition by security personnel involved in controlling the riot.
 receipt of medical records, and collection of evidence.
11. Medical records of Detainees ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ and $_{(\mathrm{CC}), \text {, (b)(7) }} 31$ Jan 05.
12. AIR of $\mathrm{SA}(\mathbf{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}), 6 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, detailing coordination with medical personnel and the HHC, $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN staff, and interviews of Soldiers and Airmen present during the shakedown and riot in Compound 5.
13. Medical records pertaining to Detainees ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
14. Sworn Statement of $\operatorname{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 1$ Feb 05 , wherein he said he saw two detainees on the ground after $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)()(\mathrm{CD})}$ fired lethal ammunition.
15. Sworn Statement of $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 1$ Feb 05 , wherein he stated he was in Tower 5B/4D when the riot started in Compound 5 and used non-lethal force to attempt to control the situation.
16. Sworn Statement of SFC (b)(o), (b)(T)(C) 1 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he gave the order to load lethal ammunition.
17. Sworn Statement and diagram of Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2 Feb 05, wherein he stated he responded to Compound 5 during the riot and was in Tower 5A when lethal force was used against detainees.
18. Arabic language note found near the Compound 5 perimeter fence, which indicated that the riots started because Korans were damaged. (USACRC and file copy only)
19. English translation of Exhibit 19.
20. Sworn Statement and diagram of SPC ${ }^{\text {(b)(O), (b)())(C) }} 2 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated heard lethal ammunition being fired. SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(5)(C)}$ illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagram.
21. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathbf{b})(6),(b)(7)(C), 2$ Feb 05, wherein he stated he witnessed one detainee get shot with lethal ammunition. $\mathrm{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
22. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 2 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw two detainees fall to the ground after they were shot. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagrams.
23. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\operatorname{SSG}(\mathbf{b ) ( 6 ) , ( b ) ( 7 ) ( C )}, 3$ Feb 05, wherein he stated he saw SGT (b)(G), (b)(7)(C) fire lethal ammunition from Tower $5 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{SSG}{ }^{(\mathbf{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { illustrated the }}$ locations of the incident on his diagrams.
24. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SrA} \mathrm{A}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee fall after being shot with a lethal round. $\operatorname{SrA} A(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
25. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathbf{b})(6),(b)(7)(C), 3 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he heard two to three shots that appeared to have come from Tower 5A. SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
26. Sworn Statement and diagram of SrA (b)(0), (b)(7)(C), 3 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw two detainees fall after being shot with lethal ammunition. $\mathrm{SrA}\left({ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}\right.$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
27. Sworn Statement and diagram of SPC (b)(0),(b)(7)(C), 4 Feb 05 , wherein she stated she saw one detainee shot during the riot in Compound 5. SPC ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the incident on her diagram.
28. Use of Force Standard Operating Procedure (SOP), 30 Oct 04, pertaining to the TIF.
29. Rules of Engagement Card, which was posted in TIF towers.
30. Camp Rules, posted in TIF towers.
31. Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C), 4 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot during the riot in Compound 5. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident in his diagram.
32. Diagram of Compound 5 and the location where one detainee was shot, prepared by A1C 4 Feb 05.
33. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 4 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he heard lethal shots being fired from Tower 5A and said he saw two detainees fall to the ground after having been shot. $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ illustrated the location of the incident in his diagrams.
34. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SSgt $(\mathbf{b})(6),(b)(7)(C), 4 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he observed three detainees fall to the ground after having been shot during the riot in Compound 5. $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{O}),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C})}$ illustrated the location of the incident in his diagrams.
35. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}), 5 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed a Soldier firing lethal rounds into Compound 5. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also stated he observed two detainees fall to the ground after being shot. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the locations of the incident on his diagrams.
36. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of TSgt ${ }^{(\text {bex) (6)(0) }} 5 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw two detainees on the ground after seeing SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ fire lethal ammunition from Tower 5A. TSgt ${ }^{(0)(0)(\text { (O)COC) }}$ illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
37. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA}$ (1) (rxac 5 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he observed a Soldier in Tower 5A fire three lethal rounds into Compound 5. SPC the location of the incident in his diagrams.
38. Sworn Statement and three diagrams of $\operatorname{SrA}($ b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 5 Feb 05, wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed two wounded detainees on the ground. SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
39. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 5 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he saw one detainee lying on the ground after being shot. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)illustrated the location of the incident on his diagrams.
40. Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT (rxor (r)(c) 5 Feb 05, wherein he stated he saw
 location of the incident on his diagram.
41. Training records of SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C})}$ and $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{bb}(\mathrm{O}),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C})}$
 and photography of Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ injuries.
42. Compact disk containing digital images of Detainee ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{D})(\mathrm{C})}$ injuries.
43. AIR of SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, detailing the autopsy protocols and collection of evidence.
44. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to ABID.
45. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to HAMED.
46. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to MOUSA.
47. Hospital Report of Death, Overseas Certificate of Death, treatment records, fingerprint card, and various casualty affairs documents, pertaining to TAWFEEEK.
48. Convoy List of Remains of Deceased Persunnel, 1 Feb 05.
49. Compact Disk containing all photographic images exposed at the autopsies by USACIDC special agents.
50. AIR of SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) 10 Feb 05 , detailing photography of Detainee ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ injuries and interviews of witnesses concerning the alleged cause of the riot.
51. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement, and diagram of A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 7 Feb 05 , wherein he denied Korans were damaged during a search of Compound 5. A1C illustrated the location of the search on his diagram.
52. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of A1C(b)(0), (b)(7)(C) 7 Feb 05, wherein he stated he observed a damaged Koran in one of the tents during the shakedown conducted in Compound 5. A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) stated U.S. personnel did not damage the Koran. A1C(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)illustrated the location of the riot and torn Koran on his diagrams.
53. Sworn Statement and diagram of A 1 C (b)(0), (b)(7)(C)] 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he found a damaged Koran during the shakedown and immediately reported it to his team leader. A1C (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location where he found the damaged Koran on his diagram.
54. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated during the shakedown of Compound 5 he observed a torn Koran in one of the tents. He stated none of his team members indicated they damaged the Koran. $\mathrm{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ illustrated the location of the torn Koran on his diagram.
55. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C(b)(0), (b)(7)(C), 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated a damaged Koran was found during the shakedown. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)illustrated the location where the damaged Koran was found on his diagram.
56. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SrA}$ (b)(O), (b)(x)(C) 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he found a box containing approximately three Korans that were damaged. SrA (b)(6), (b)()(C) illustrated the location where he found the damaged Korans on his diagram.
57. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) 7 Feb 05 , wherein he stated he found a box containing several damaged Korans during the search of Compound 5. SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location where the damaged Korans were found on his diagram.
58. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{SSgt}(\mathbf{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathbf{C}) 7 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw a box of old Korans in one tent and a bucket with a Koran in another. SSgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location where he observed the Korans on his diagram.
59. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by (b)(G),(b)(V)(C) which depicted the location where he was shot.
60. Arabic statement of ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)} 9$ Feb 05 , wherein he stated the riot occurred after Korans were found damaged ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$; tated he was shot during the riot. (USACRC and file copy only)
61. English translation of Exhibit 62.
62. Diagram, prepared by Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 9$ Feb 05 , which depicted the locations where detainees were shot.
63. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C (5)(0), (5)(x) 10 Feb 05, wherein he stated he heard
 the search on his diagram.
64. Sworn Statement of $\operatorname{SrA}(b)(6)(()(7)(C), 10$ Feb 05 , wherein he stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired.
65. Sworn Statement and diagram of A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), 10 Feb 05, wherein he stated he saw two detainees on the ground inside Compound 5 during the riot. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the detainees on his diagram.
66. Sworn Statement and diagram of $\mathrm{A} 1 \mathrm{C}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 10 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot. A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) illustrated the location of the incident on his diagram.
67. AIR of SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 9 Jun 05, detailing interviews of security personnel involved in riot control and detainees who were present during the riot; coordination with CPT ${ }^{\text {(b). (6) (\%) (C) }}$, SSG (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and SPC ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(T)(C), ~ c o l l e c t i o n ~ o f ~ s k e t c h e s ~ f r o m ~ S G T ~(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C), ~ P F C ~(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C) ~}$ and SFC ${ }^{\text {(b) (o), (ে)(x) }}$, receipt of final autopsy reports; coordination with SJA; and criminal history checks of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT(b)(0), (b)(7)(C)
68. Sworn Statement and two diagrams of SSgt ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)(7)(C) }} 11 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot. SSgt ${ }^{(0)(0),(6)(\text { )(C) }}$ illustrated the location of the lethal shooting on his diagrams.
69. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) which depicted the location of the lethal shooting.
70. Diagram of Tower 5A, prepared by SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), which depicted the locations of personnel present in the tower during the lethal shooting.
71. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by PFC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) which depicted his location during the riot.
72. Diagram of Compound 5, prepared by SFC detainees were shot during the riot.
73. Diagram of Tower 5A, prepared by SFC (b)( (b)(C) which depicted the locations of personnel in the tower during the lethal shooting.
74. Weapons Control Log, 6 Oct 04.
75. DA Form 3749, Equipment Receipt, Weapons Card of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C).
76. Sworn Statement and diagram of SFC (b)(0), (b)(0)(C) 16 Feb 05 , wherein he described the reasons he authorized lethal force to be used. $\mathrm{SFC}^{(0)(0),(\text { ()()(C) }}{ }_{i}$ illustrated the location where detainees were shot on his diagram.
77. DA Form 3595-R, Record Fire Scorecard, 3 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C).
78. DA Form 88-R, Combat Pistol Qualification Course Scorecard, 2 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(0), (b)(7)(C)
79. Arabic language statement of Detainee ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(0),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} 16 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he denied throwing any rocks and stated he was trying to go back to his tent when he was shot. (USACRC and file copy only)
80. English translation of Exhibit 81.
81. Diagram, prepared by Detainee ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ which depicted his location when he was shot and the location of the tent where he lived.
82. Arabic language statement of Detainee ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)} 6 \mathrm{Feb} 05$, wherein he denied throwing anything at the guards during the riot. (USACRC and file copy only)
83. English translation of Exhibit 84.
84. Diagram, prepared by Detainee
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) which depicted his location when he was shot and the location of the tent where he lived.
85. DA Form 3595-R, Record Fire Scorecard, 25 Sep 04, of SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$
86. DA Form 88-R, Combat Pistol Qualification Course Scorecard, 2 Sep 04, of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
87. DA Form 3749, Equipment Receipt, Weapons Card of SGT
88. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and three diagrams of SGT(b)(6), (b)()(C) 7 Mar 05 , wherein he expounded on his previous statement. SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated his location and locations of detainees who were shot on his diagrams.
89. Rights Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and diagram of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C), 12 Mar 05, wherein he expounded on his previous statement. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ illustrated the location of the detainee whom he shot at in his diagram.
90. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-124, 14 Mar 05, of Detainee MOUSA, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the torso and the manner of death as homicide.
91. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-122, 14 Mar 05, of Detainee HAMED, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the head and the manner of death as homicide.
92. Final Autopsy Report, ME $05-125,5$ Apr 05, of Detainee TAWFEEK, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the head and the manner of death as homicide.
93. Final Autopsy Report, ME 05-123, 29 Mar 05, of Detainee ABID, which listed the cause of death as gunshot wound of the torso and the manner of death as homicide.
94. U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Laboratory (USACIL) Laboratory Report, 17 Mar 05, which indicated SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapons were mechanically functional and that seven shell casings came from SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapon and one casing came from SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) weapon.
95. Sworn Statement of CPT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) 4 Jun 05, wherein he stated he discussed reports of torn Korans with detainee leaders of the compound.
96. AIR of SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 24 Jun 05, detailing canvass interviews, receipt of data concerning expenditure of non-lethal ammunition, and interview of SSG (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
97. Canvass Interview Worksheet, 13 Jun 05, documenting canvass interviews of military personnel involved in riot control.
98. Roll-up sheet detailing ammunition used in riot control, 31 Jan 05.
99. AIR of $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 24$ Jun 05, detailing receipt of medical records.
100. Compact disc 050009.579 containing all digital images exposed by Camp Bucca USACIDC special agents. (USACRC copy only)
101. Compact disc containing all digital images of the autopsies, exposed by AFIP photographers.
102. Crime Lab Examination Request, 21 Feb 05 , requesting forensic examination of seized evidence. (USACRC and file copy only)
103. (106-1 thru 106-7) DA Form 4137, Evidence/Property Custody Documents (EPCD), Document Numbers (DN), 063-05, 69-05, 70-05, 86-05, 87-05, and 95-05.

Not Attached:
Retained in the evidence depository, $11^{\text {th }}$ MP BN (CID), Camp Victory, Iraq, APO AE 09342:
107. Bullet fragment, Item 1, DN 063-05.
108. Bullet fragment, Item 2, DN 063-05.
109. Bone Fragment, (Detainee ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ Item 3, DN 063-05.
110. Bullet Fragment, Item 1, DN 69-05.
111. Bullet Fragments, Item 1, DN 70-05.
112. M16A2, (SGT (b)(O), (b)(t)(C)/U.S. Government), Item 1, DN 86-05.
113. Magazines (5), with rounds (143) (U.S. Government), Item 2, DN 86-05.
114. M16A2, (SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) / U.S. Government), Item 1, DN 87-05.
115. Magazines (6), with rounds (179) (U.S. Government), Item 2, DN 87-05.
116. Shell casing, Item 1, DN 95-05.
117. (5) Shell casings, Item 2, DN 95-05.
118. Shell casing, Item 3, DN 95-05.
119. Shell casing, Item 4, DN 95-05.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY I LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

The originals of Exhibits 1-3, 5-7, 11, 13, 15-28, 32-41, 43-45, 51-75, 78, 81-86, 90, 91, 97-99, 101 and 103 are attached to the USACRC copy of this report. The originals of Exhibits 4, 12, and 14 are retained in the files of the IFAS, CBI. The originals of Exhibits 10, 29-31, 76, 77, 89, and 100 are retained in the files of the HHC, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI. The originals of Exhibits 42, $79,80,87$, and 88 are retained in the files of HQ, 105 th MP BN, Asheville, NC. The originals of Exhibits 46-50 are retained in the files of Mortuary Affairs, Baghdad International Airport, Baghdad, Iraq. The originals of Exhibits 92-95 and 104 are retained in the files of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Rockville, MD. The originals of Exhibits 96 and 105 are retained in the files of USACIL, Forest Park, GA. The originals of Exhibit 102 are retained in the files of the Abu Ghraib Confinement Facility Hospital, Baghdad, Iraq. The originals of Exhibit 106 are retained in the files of the evidence depository, Camp Victory, Baghdad, Iraq.

STATUS: This is a Final report. Commander's Report of Disciplinary or Administrative Action Taken (DA Form 4833) is not required.
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)

Report Approved By:


Special Agent in Charge

DISTRIBUTION:
1- DIR, USACRC (orig), Fort Belvoir, VA
1- THRU: CDR, $11^{\text {th }}$ MP BN (CID) (ATTN: OPS), Camp Victory, Iraq
THRU: CDR, 3d MP GRP (CID) (ATTN: OPS), Forest Park, GA
TO: CDR, USACIDC (ATTN: CIOP-CO) Fort Belvoir, VA 22060
1-CDR, $380^{\text {th }}$ MP Det, Tallil, Iraq
1- AFIP, ATTN: OAFME, Rockville, MD
$1-\mathrm{CDR}, 105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP} \mathrm{BN}, \mathrm{CBI}$
1-CDR, 18th MP BDE
1- SJA, 18th MP BDE
1- SJA, 105th MP BN
1- FILE

FOR OFFIC' USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SE ${ }^{-\cdots}$ ITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

## DETAILS

BASIS FOR INVESTIGATION: On 31 Jan 04, this office was notified of the death of four detainees which occurred during a riot at the Theater Internment Facility (TIF), Camp Bucca, Iraq (CBI).

About 1215, 31 Jan 05, TIF Control notified this office lethal fire had been used in Compound 5. SGT
 write sworn statements regarding their use of lethal am.nunition.
At $1534,31 \mathrm{Jan} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) this office, advised SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }}$ Military Police (MP) Battalion (BN), CBI, of his rights, which he waived and provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he shot one lethal round at a detainee during a riot in Compound 5. SGT ${ }^{(\text {(b)(O), (b)(t)(C) }}$ also provided a sketch documenting the location of the detainee who he shot at. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Sketch)

At $1545,31 \mathrm{Jan} 05, \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{bb})(0),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ advised $\mathrm{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) $\mathrm{HHC}, 105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN, CBI, of his rights, which he waived and provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he responded to Compound 5 and was told to assist in Tower 5A. During the riot, a large piece of concrete went through the
 times at the detainees. SGT ${ }^{\text {(r)(O), (b)r(C) }}$ also provided a sketch documenting the locations of the crowd of detainees inside Compound 5. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Sketch)

## About 1620,31 Jan $05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$, this office, coordinated with MAJ (Dr.)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Chief Physician, $520^{\text {th }}$ Area Medical Support Company (AMSC), CBI, who provided copies of the medical records pertaining to the detainees who were treated at the Internment Facility Aid Station (IFAS), CBI: Ismail Hammed ABID (Deceased). Internment Serial Number (ISN) ${ }^{(b)(0), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Khaleed Yassen HAMED(Deceased), ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Mahmood Ismaeel MOUSA (Deceased), ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Hauthaifah Nazar TAWFEEEK(Deceased), ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated none of the dead detainees had been positively identified as there were no identification documents on the remains. (See Medical Records) About 1655,31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ collected SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} M-16 A 2$ rifle and five magazines containing a total of 143 rounds as evidence. The items were documented on an Evidence/Property Custody Document, Document Number (DN) 86-05.About 1722, 31 Jan $05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathbf{( b ) ( 6 ) , ~ ( b ) ( 7 ) ( C )}$ collected $\mathrm{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{M}-16 \mathrm{~A} 2$ rifle and seven magazines containing a total of 208 rounds as evidence. The items were documented on an Evidence/Property Cuetedy, Document, DN 87-05.
About 1805, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ interviewed SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $2 / 111^{\text {th }}$ Field Artillery, CBI who provided a sworn statement detailing how he was called in as a Quick Reactionary Force (QRF) member to Compound 5 where a riot was ongoing. The soldiers in Tower 5A were given authorization to use lethal force. (See Sworn Statement)

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT 

CID Regulation 195-1
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 2 OF 3
DETAILS

AGENT'S COMMENT: SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) stated he fired 30 to 50 rounds. The rounds he fired were nonlethal.


#### Abstract

About 1812, 31 Jan 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) this office, interviewed SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HHC, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 during the riot and witnessed the use of deadly force against detainees. (See Sworn Statement)


About 1830, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SA $(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ conducted a death scene examination of the area surrounding Compound 5 .

Characteristics of the scene: Compound 5 was one of eight compounds inside the Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility. The compound was approximately 450 feet by 600 feet and consisted of 32 military tents used to house civilian detainees. At the time of the incident there were 745 detainees housed inside the compound. The compound was surrounded on all four sides by chain link fence and triple-strand concertina wire on both sides of the base of the fence and single-strand concertina wire on top of the fence. There were four towers located in the approximate center of each side of the fence. A Compound Control Team (CCT) building was located adjacent the south fence and next to the "sally port" entrance. Next to the CCT building. was Tower 5 A , which was about 30 feet high and 8 feet wide. Tower 5 A had a two pane window located in the north wall. The doorway was located in the east wall. There was a catwalk outside the tower on all four sides. Tower 5C was located adjacent the north fence. There was a doorway in the west wall and a window in the south wall. Tower 5C also had a catwalk around the tower.

Conditions of the Scene: The area surrounding the buildings and towers around Compound 5 was littered with rocks, broken pieces of cinder blocks and various other forms of debris. There were numerous spent non-lethal shotgun casings on the ground surrounding the CCT building and at the base of Tower 5A. There were also two 5.56 mm shell casings found between the CCT building and the fence and five 5.56 mm shell casings found on top of the CCT building. There was one 5.56 mm shell casing found west of the base of Tower 5C. The outside window pane in Tower 5A was broken and had a hole about 5 inches wide by six inches high. All of the injured detainees had been transported to the hospital by the time agents of this office, arrived on scene. There were no blood stains on the ground as the detainees had kicked dirt over them.

Environmental Conditions: The outside temperature was approximately 60 degrees Fahrenheit. The skies were clear.

Collection of Evidence: Between 1844 and 1910, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ collected (8) 5.56 mm shell casings from the area surrounding Compound 5. The items were documented upon an Evidence/Property Custody Document, DN 95-05.

AGENT'S COMMENT: Subsequent investigation revealed 8 lethal shots were fired, thus all cartridge casings were believed to have been recovered during th: scene examination.
$380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD)
Camp Bucca CID
Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375
DATE $\quad$ EXHIBIT

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

PAGE 3 OF 3
DETAILS
Documentation of the Scene: SA ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ exposed digital images of the scene using a Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera and drafted a sketch. (See Sketch)

AGENT'S COMMENT: The images were not able to be successfully downloaded from the digital camera.
Search Beyond the Immediate Scene: A search beyond the immediate scene revealed numerous pieces of concrete and other debris throughout the entire compound.

About 2015, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ obtained copies of Sworn Statements and reports prepared for a $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN investigation regarding use of non-lethal ammunition (See Sworn Statements and Detainee Observation Reports)

About 2215, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ exposed digital images of the remains of HAMED, MOUSA, ABID and TAWFEEEK using a Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera. (See Photographic Packet)

About 2230, 31 Jan 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ exposed digital images of the area surrounding Compound 5, to include the CCT building and Towers 5A, 5B and 5C using ${ }^{9}$ Kodak Easy Share DX4330 digital camera. (See Photographic Packet)///LAST ENTRY///

| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ | $380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | DATE $31 \text { Jan } 05$ | EXHIBIT |

## DATA REQUIRED BY THE PRIVACY ACT

## AUTHORITY: <br> PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: <br> ROUTINE USES: <br> DISCLOSURE:

Title 10, United States Code, Section 3012(g)
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your Social Security Number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your Social Security Number is voluntary.

5. COMMENTS (Continue on reverse side)

## Section B. Waiver

I understand my rights as stated above. 1 am now willing to discuss the offense(s) under investigation and make a statement without talking to a lawyer first and

| 1a. NAME (Type or Print) ${ }^{\text {WlTNESSES ( If available) }}$ | (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)4. SIGNATURE OF INVESTIGATOR(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
| b. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE |  |
| 2a. NAME (Type or Print) b. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE | $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ |
| b. ORANIZATION | 6. Organization of investigator <br> $380^{\text {dh }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD), USACIDC |
| Section C. Non-Waiver |  |
| 1. I do not want to give up my rights:$\square$ I want a lawyer. |  |
|  |  |  |

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel. LOCATION $\quad$ DATE $^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Camp Bucca CID Office
Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342
(b) (6), (b) (7)(C) NAME NT

| DATE |
| :---: |
| 31 Jan 05 |

TIME ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
1708
FILE NUMBER
$0009-05-C I D 579-40002$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
Headquarters and Headquarters Company (HHC), $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN
Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375
want to make the following statement under oath:
On 31 Jan 05 , the detainees in Compound 5 began rioting. Earlier in the day, around 0700 , there was a random search conducted inside the compound. They went through and found a bunch of bamboo poles and a homemade crowbar. They confiscated all of them and then left around 0915. After the guards left, we did our ISN count and the detainees were released form the holding area one at a time. They all started running back to their tents to see what had been taken. A few of them came running back up to the front, and they got with the Imam and talked with him. Then they went to the CCTs, SSG $(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ and $S G T(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)$ and they took them back to the tents and showed them Korans that they said had pages torn out of them. While they were in the tent, the Imam told ssG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)that it would be better for them to kill a soldier than to rip pages out of the Koran. The Imam said that they were going to get revenge for that. SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ came over the radio and told us what the Imam had said and then they all went up to the front of the compound. The Imam told an interpreter that they were very unhappy and they would not be satisfied until one of us was killed. They said that they were willing to die to kill one of us. SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)called over the radio and told us what was going on and said be careful and that no one was probably going to be going into the compound for the rest of the day. Then one of the interpreters got the megaphone that they use for prayer call and started yelling. Everybody quickly moved into the mosque. More people went into the mosque that time than when the go for prayer. We heard a lot of loud shouting and chanting coming out of the mosque. The mayor and the head interpreter went into the mosque to try and calm them down and they pushed them out of the mosque. About $15-20$ minutes later, they came out of the mosque chanting "Allah Ahkbar" which means "God is great." And they headed up to the front. I called the CCT's to let them know that they were headed their way. They headed into the holding area and into the sallyport. They started stepping on the c-wire and pulling on the pickets that were holding it in place. I saw $\operatorname{sig}$ (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and sPC(b)(0),(b)(7)(C) spray the crowd with oC foggers. It got the detainees to back off of the c-wire. There were a few detainees that ran back to their tents but most of them stayed up by the cCT. They started throwing rocks, they tore up the metal Geneva convention signs that were upfront. They also tore up the barber shop stand and broke his electrical outlet by slamming it against the wood until it broke. So when they started throwing rocks at Tower 5A, $\operatorname{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ tried to shoot non-lethal but couldn't because the ammo would not function. I heard him call over the radio and say that he needed different ammo because the stuff he had wasn't functioning. They were firing non-lethal and I put my M-I6 to amber status and put a magazine in. Then $I$ started taking rocks from the second and third tents in front of my tower. I picked up my shotgun but I couldn't see anybody. I saw the rocks were coming from between the tents but $I$ couldn't see the detainees that were throwing them. I kept watching them to see if they were doing anything, but I couldn't see them and they just kept throwing rocks. I heard the Dob come over the radio and say, "Compound 5 this is DOB, go lethal, go lethal." At that point I locked and loaded my M-I6 and I just stood there watching the compound. I saw a detainee come out of the middle of the row of tents closest. to Tower 5D. He was carrying several (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF
_PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.
icks that were about 4 or 5 feet long. I picked up my binoculars to double-check. It looked like they were the bamboo poles that were used to support the tents. I saw him run between the third and fourth tents in the next row and go towards the center of the compound. He ran up the center of the compound to the back of the crowd. I yelled at him at least three times to put down the sticks. He got to the back of the crowd and pulled back like he was going to throw them like they were spears. He had most of them in his left hand but one of them was in his right hand. I yelled and brought up my M-16 and aimed it at his left leg, between his knee and hip. I yelled again and he didn't drop them so $I$ fired. I saw dirt kick up about $2-3$ inches to the left of his leg in front of him. He jumped to the left and ran between the first two tents. I looked for him but lost sight of him. I put my M-16 back on safe and I kept holding it. Then they told us to cease fire and I leaned it against the front of the tower. I picked up my binoculars and scanned the compound to see what else was going on. Then I heard them call over the radio to one of the CCT's to tell the mayor to have them bring anyone that was shot to the sallyport so they could give them medical attention. The crown pretty much dispersed but probably about 30-40 remained up front. That was pretty much it.
Q: $\quad \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
A: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: How many rounds did you fire?
A: One.
Q: Why did you not fire any non-lethal rounds from your shotgun?
A: I had nobody within range that was causing a problem.
Q: Who authorized you to fire the lethal round from your m-16?
A: The DOB called over the radio and said to go lethal.
Q: Who was the DOB?
A: SFC (b)(0), (b)(7)(C)
Q: How do you know that it was SFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: I know his voice, he was my Platoon SGT on the way over.
Q: Why did you shoot at the detainee who was trying to throw the stick?
A: Because I knew the people in Tower 5A were concentrating on the main crowd and they didn't see him. I figured that the spears were a bigger threat than the rocks because they would go through the Kevlar in the vest.
Q: What was your intent when you fired the round?
A: To stop him, to keep him from throwing the spears at the tower.
Q: What training have you had in preparation for the job you now hold?
A: It was part of our training at MP school and we went through training at Ft. Bragg.
Q: Was the training at Ft. Bragg for this deployment?
A: Yes.
Q: What were you taught?
A: Above all follow the SOP and that we should do everything within our power to prevent
the loss of American lives. And to follow the levels of force.
Q: Were you taught to shoot for limbs or to shoot center-mass?
A: Basic training we are taught to shoot center mass, but in our training we were told to stop the individual. So $I$ figured if $I$ shot center mass he would die, so $I$ aimed for his leg. We were taught not to kill. They repeatedly emphasized that.
Q: What are the levels of force?
A: First of all, it's physical presence. Then, verbal and then physical contact without weapons. Then it's chemical like OC spray and CS gas. Then either riot batons or MP clubs or working dogs. And then it's presentation of deadly force and then lastly is deadly force.
Q: Were all of the steps followed?
A: As many as I could from my position.
Q: What about the rest of the compound?
A: We did. They used verbal and they did not want to come into physical contact with the detainees because they $D O B$ said not to go into the compound. Then they used the $O C$ foggers and then we used the non-lethal rounds. Then the presentation of deadly force was when we chambered rounds in our $M-16^{\prime} s$ and lastly was deadly force.
Q: Were the detainees in a position that they could have seen the presentation of deadly

STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT CID Office
DATED 31 JAN 05
CONTINUED:

```
rce?
```

They were in the open and all that we do is in front of the towers in the open. And when we chamber a round in the $M-16$ it sounds totally different than when we do with a shotgun.
Q: Did the presentation of the $M-16^{\prime} s$ have any effect on the crowd?
A: No.
Q: How many lethal shots were fired?
A: I think they said it was a total of 8 . There were seven fired from Tower 5A and I fired one.
Q: Who was in Tower 5A?
$A$ : $\quad \operatorname{SGT}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ he is the only one $I$ know for sure.
Q: How many non-lethal shots were fired?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did anybody make an estimate?
A: SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ guessed atleast 50 or 60 .
Q: How many rounds of non-lethal ammunition does each tower have?
A: They are all supposed to have 10 point rounds and 10 crowd rounds. Some have more and some have less.
Q: How many non-lethal rounds did 5C have?
A: 10 point, 10 crowd.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you have?
A: 209 .
Q: How many were you issued?
A: 210, one was missing when $I$ returned from leave. The ammunition was left on my vest
and it was left with the liaisons.
Q: When did this occur?
A: Dec 21, 2004 through Jan 10, 2005.
Q: How did you know that you were missing ammunition?
A: I counted it.
Q: Did you notify anyone that you were missing one round?
A: I think I mentioned it to SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C).
Q: When did you tell him?
A: After I counted them on the $10^{\text {th }}$. That night.
Q: What possessed you to count them?
A: Just checking in case.
Q: Did you fire any other weapon besides the M-16?
A: Negative.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: NO///END OF STATEMENT// (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$ 2

I, Sol. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AFFIDAVIT HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT ENTE I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

(SIGNATURE OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT)
WITNESSES:

| $\square$ | SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 31st DAY OF Jan, 19 AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag |
| :---: | :---: |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS | ```(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (signature of Person Adminnstering Oath) sA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)``` |
| . |  |
|  | (Name of Person Administering Oath) |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS | Article 136, UCMJ |
|  | (Authority to Administer Oath) |
| INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING S $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | PAGES 4 OF 4 PAGES |

DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)



This morning about $0630 / 0700$ we got all of the detainees in the holding area to do a shake down of the compound (compound 5). The visitation personnel, the rovers, and rover Sergeant of the Guard (SOG) came to do the shake down. After the shake down was complete, we began our Internment Serial Number (ISN) count. As we started releasing the detainees from the holding area, the Emam (religious leader) came to us (SSG (b)(0), (b)(f)(C) SPC (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and myself) and said that many Qurans were damaged during the search. We stopped the count to go check on this. He showed us three Qurans that were damaged. One of them had some of the pages torn out and thrown on the ground. We told him that we would try to find the person that did this to punish him. He said that it is better to "kill us than to damage the Quran." He said that they would get revenge for this. We started back to the front of the compound to finish our count. The mayor told us that it was not safe for us and that we should leave the compound. We did so immediately for our own safety. A short while later I went to the IFAS (Internment Facility Aid Station) to talk to a detainee who said that he would help us identify troublemakers in the compound. He was supposed to meet with Military Intelligence (MI). He had said that in return he wanted to transfer to Abu Ghraib so he could have visitation with his family. As I was entering the IFAS, I heard a riot get called out in compound 5. I caught a ride with CPT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) back to the compound. When I arrived, SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told me to go up into Tower 5A. I saw SSG (b)(0), (b)(f)(C) and SPC (b)(0),(b)())(C)repeatedly tell the detainees to get back from the fence where they had gathered and started throwing things at the Compound Control Team (CCT's). After this failed, SSG (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) discharged Pepper Foggers into the compound. This had little effect on the detainees. The detainees then began throwing objects at the tower and the CCT's. Large chunks of concrete, rocks, and other debris were thrown at the tower. SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ came up to the tower to monitor the situation. The rovers and SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) fired non-lethal rounds from their shotguns at the detainees. SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) fired all the non-lethal ammunition that he had in the tower, most of which did not fire properly. We were inside the tower taking cover from softball size chunks of concrete when $I$ got hit in the leg by a chunk and SPC (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) got hit in the Kevlar by a smaller piece. I was standing inside the tower doorway. The front window of the tower
got shattered by the concrete. SFC (b)(0), (b)(f)CC) gave the order to go lethal. I loaded my weapon and shot at detainees that were still throwing the large chunks of concrete. I fired 7 rounds total from my weapon. When the detainees stopped throwing concrete I placed my weapon at amber status. The detainees started bringing up the wounded from within the compound. told SSG ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ that I was going to go down to assist the medics. When I got down to the CCT building, I identified myself to the compound medic that I was a civilian fire fighter/EMT, and asked if he needed any help. He pointed me to the mass casualty box and said to jump in. I secured my weapon in the CCT building and put on a pair of gloves. I started assisting a detainee that had a gunshot wound to the lower left leg. He became very combative and three medics/soldiers had to hold him down. I started applying a dressing and a medic took over for me. I moved to a detainee that had a wound to the left hip/buttock area. I put gauze on that and taped it in place and held pressure. I then assisted a medic who was trying to start an IV on that detainee. The transport vehicle arrived and the IV was abandoned. I assisted in loading the detainee into the transport vehicle. A short while later, the detainees started getting aggressive again and I returned to the tower with SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) (5A). I was called down from the tower by $\operatorname{SSG}[$ (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) who said I needed to go to control to start my statement. I was then taken to control and began my paperwork.
Q: Who is SFC (t)(6), (5)())(C)?
A: He works for the Detainee Operations Branch (DOB) as the Sergeant of the Guard (SOG).
Q: Who gave the order to use lethal force?
A: SFC (b)(O), (b)(T)(C)
Q: Who gave SFC (b)(0), (b)())(C) the order to use lethal force?
A: I think he made the decision himself.
Q: Did anyone else use lethal force from your tower?
A: No.
Q: Why not?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did you see if you hit anyone?
A: I saw a couple fall and I saw a one person crawl away.
Q: Why did you stop firing?
A: They stopped throwing concrete at us.
Q: How many rounds did you have with you today, 31 Jan 05?
A: Four full magazines in the CCT, I took one spare and the one in my weapon when $I$ went up into the tower.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: $\quad \mathrm{F}(\mathrm{b})(0,(b)(7)(C)$


DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)

I,
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AFFIDAVIT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT T HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL


WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS


[^0]Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

- officia/ use only lnw Eufforcoment Seasative

Rough Crime Scene Sketch


## NUMBER DESCRIPTION OF PHOTOGRAPH

26. Photograph depicting rocks thrown at MP's outside compound 5 .
27. Photograph depicting rocks thrown at MP's outside compound 5.
28. Photograph depicting rocks thrown at MP's outside compound 5.
29. Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition outside of compound 5 .
30. Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition outside of compound 5 .
31. Photograph depicting empty non lethal ammunition boxes outside of compound 5 .
32. Photograph depicting empty non lethal ammunition box outside of compound 5 .
33. Photograph depicting compound 5.
34. Photograph depicting rocks and expended non-lethal ammunition thrown at MP's outside compound 5.

Photograph depicting rocks and expended non-lethal ammunition thrown at MP's outside compound 5.
36. Photograph depicting rocks and expended non-lethal ammunition thrown at MP's outside compound 5.
37. Photograph depicting rocks thrown at tower 5A placed in the corner for clean-up.
38. Photograph depicting tower 5A.
39. Photograph depicting weapon taken out of compound 5.

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW / ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

# FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE PHOTOGRAPHIC PACKET 

CASE NUMBER: 0009-05-CID579-40002

## NUMBER DESCRIPTION OF PHOTOGRAPH

1. Photograph depicting compound 5 CCT shack
2. Photograph depicting tower 5A.
3. Photograph depicting view from inside tower 5A.
4. Photograph depicting broken window of tower 5A.
5. 
6. 
7. 
8. 
9. 
10. 

11
16. Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition outside of compound 5 .
17. Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition outside of compound 5 .
18. Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition inside tower 5A.
19. pen for scale.

Photograph depicting expended non lethal ammunition outside of compound 5.
Photograph depicting debris thrown from compound 5.
Photograph depicting wood thrown at MP's outside of compound 5 .
Photograph depicting rocks thrown at MP's outside compound 5 .
Photograph depicting rock thrown at MP's outside compound 5.
Photograph depicting rocks thrown at MP's outside compound 5 .

FOR OFFICIAL $3 E$ ONLY LAW ENFORCEMEI SENSITIVE


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL $3 E$ ONLY LAW ENFORCEME SENSITIVE


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL ${ }^{-}$IE ONLY LAW ENFORCEME: SENSITIVE


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL JE ONLY LAW ENFORCEME: SENSITIVE

19


21


23


20


22


24


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE


27


29


26


28


30


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
$\qquad$

31


33


35



34


36



SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
AUTHORITY:
Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 /SSS/.
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: DISCLOSURE:
4. FILE NUMBER

5 (b) NAME ER NAME MInNIE NAME
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

732 ESE
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

nan. 31,2005 tatter conducting Lunch relief for compounds seven and sig bt, my
 quell an uprising. Apon arrival, I made contact with Tog+ directed me to position myself in a line formation in front of compound five. At this point, from my vantage point I witnessed various Detainees bolting rocks tother large objects towards our position and at the above tower. At this point we used non-lethal rounds to per suade the Detainees to desist all actions and return to their rooms. After 15 minutes I had fired nine non-lethal rounds at Detainees that I observed throwing objects. During the climax of the Disturbance several Detainees inundated the sally port afotedterot throwing rocks while speaking in Arabic. At this point we tho nd used all methods to quell the distorbance and this 13 when the tower guards fired lethal rounds. Whit rocks were still being thrown at uS I saw one of the Detainees fall that hadbaen hit with a lethal round. A few moments later several wounded Detainees were brought to the sally port by their counter parts. At this point, Tog 00.0 over told me to move to compound one two to provide the same assistance. Apon arrival I was hit several times with rocks from the betainees in both compounds. All units onscene formed aline and attempted to make the betainces draw back from the fence lineaddstop throwing rocks as well. I fired seven rounds and brew back for prayer we went back to compound fivers a "show offorce"? At this point all sorroondingcompounds were corroborating our keadershije Fegoest and our support was no longer needed. mend of statement (l low 10. Exhibit.
11. INTIAJSOF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 1 OF ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF $\qquad$ DATED
statement of $\times \operatorname{Sr} /$ f $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ taken at 1645 dated Jan 31, 2005
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY: PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: DISCLOSURE:

$$
\text { 2951; E.0. } 9397 \text { dated November 22، } 1943 \text { (SSM). }
$$

To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.

1. LOCATION

Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b))(6), (b)(7)(C)

8. ORGANIZATION UR AUURESS

732 ESFS
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
I was dispatched to compound at approximately at 1200 via Rover sob, upon arriving I fell online with the rest of the rovers. As as I got online rocks and other debris was being Thrown by detainees at the Rovers. I than shot 30 to 40 . non lethal rounds. The individaul in tower 5 A opened fire with lethal. The crowd a aspersed. The ammo was a mixture of ercud and point $n$ an lethal rounds. At that point $I(b)$ was than dispatched between compound $1 \leqslant 2$. when I arrived on scene rocks and debris was being thrown by detainees. I then shot 10 to 15 roundsimixture of point and crowd nonlethal rounds. All pounds fired, was to disperse crowd from



WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 , AND ENDS ON PAGE . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT促 by Me. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS ANG HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
ITNESSES:


732 ESF=
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS


Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to


SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSS).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

9.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER 0ATH: At 1200 his serving as a Compound Control Team Member, The detainees within Compound 2 starts ciaoud 2. Myresponse, as a CCT member was to assist The tow or scout for To rouser 2 Alpha, Senior Airman (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), in maintaining command and control of the
compound. I fired 4 Non-Lethal 12 Gave Shotgun Rounds 2 Point Target 2 fromol Dispersal, into the compound to dip perse the crowd. / /| End of Statement /I|


SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

9. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$ . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

31 Jan 2005 at approximately 1200 I recieved a radio fransmissio From our S.O.G to respond to compound five. Upon arrival I noticed a large group of detainees gathered near the front and they were ail chanting. While I was gathering extra ammo from my which I heard someone yell "rock". and I heard a slot rived.. I quickly ran to the fence and noticed the detainees throwing rocks. I yelled at them te stor and when they did net comply IA fined a crowd dispersal round. The detainees did not dispurse and I continued to fire crowd diseressit rounds at detainees who were throwing cockles. I fired approximatly 10 rounds of non lethal and when detainees did not comply, lethal ammo was used from a tower. Once the lethal was used, the detainees became -compliant. I was told by my S.O.G. to run between compound 4 and 5 because they were throwing rocks at the tower. When $I$ arrived at the tower $I$ saw numerous detainees throwing rocks and after telling them to stop I fired no in lethal again. I fired 10 rounds of crowd dispersal into compound four, III Fid of Statement III $\square$
$\qquad$ . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE by me. the statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:


732 ESE
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this at
$\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ .2005


14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO
a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial)
b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) ${ }^{\text {c. TIME }}$
15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE

| b. SIGNATURE | c. DATE (.MYMMMDD) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: DISClosure:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSA).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary:


| 3. TIME <br> $14 / 5^{2}$ | 4. FILE NUMBER |
| :--- | :--- |
| $(\mathrm{C})$ | 7. GRADE/STATUS <br> $E-4$ |

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

732 nd ESFS
9.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
On $31^{\text {st }}$ January 2005 at approx 1200 hrs I SRA ${ }^{\text {(b)(0) (b)(T)C }}$ was on Tower 20 getting relieved when compound 2 was rioting and Throwing rocks at tower $2 B$. I tan immediatley to cit to Pick up my shotgun to move away detainees from the fence liner along Towed $2 B$. Detainees were tadkog apart the C.wise along tower $2 B$ and throwing huge locks at the tower guards as well as myself and the usponeing over units. I Started firing backs at the detainees along the fenceline to keep themawny. I file about 18 rounds. After the situation was under control (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) I went to assist Tower 2D, Because they were still getting Bomtraded with rocks, sticks, Apples, becks, and water bottles. I also fled about 18 rounds in that location


## 10. EXHIBIT

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE I, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2 $\qquad$ . I FULIY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS DF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
by me. The statement is true. I have initialed all corrections ang have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. h have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT CBERCION, UNLAWFUL IDFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Witnesses:


T132 ESFS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

(Signature of Person Administering Dath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO

| a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial) | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) | c. TIME |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TIFLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD )
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER.REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE ( YYYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

9.

1. SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
Approximately 1130 hover on the $31^{\text {st }}$ of Sanvary, 2005;, a massive riot stated in compound $S$ and escalated all the way down to Compound 1. At approximately $13 \infty \pm$ hours, SrA (ix) ( to 1 shot in his M-SoD shotgun. Hawing the only remaining rounds, I accompanied him in the tower. Upon ascending the tower, agroup of approximately 7 to 10 detainee's located at the west corner of building $2-1$ stepped out and threw rocks at our tower. S.A(b)(O), (b)(7)(C) and my y self responded by firing 1 round of crowd non-lethal ammunition out of range, and began to dissimenate. This was the only round that I fired into the compound.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)


ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF


SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
AUTHORITY: Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 295i; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 /SSM/. PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. ROUTINE USES: Your social security number is used as an additionallalternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. DISCLOSURE: Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. О ов
9. $\quad(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ $\qquad$ .want to mane te f flowing starter vower oath: at approxinatls 1130 compared five had a little uprising withe turret into aby uprising. It moved to compound Five. Both Compounds were throwing reeks, steel skinks and post, I was totult helpless, had wo weapon to shoot, compound Found Rive opened hive with coulleathd rounds Ar v ${ }^{\text {pronveruce }}$ canc bo no tower to help out. tower $4 d$ was getting stennal. I shat wo rounds all I could. do wee hand out ammo and tie y to wame solbires when stave was coning towath then. If ended at apmovinatio 1300. After everyone wont to mosque and lect theystarted pinking up
 don't shoot. tret to key awe from wive.

Nothing Fallows
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 , AND ENDS ON PAGE . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS DF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE 9 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS :NCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(Signature of Person Making Statement)
wiTnesses:
$\qquad$
administer oaths, this
day of '
at $\qquad$
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

11. OBSERVATION SUMMARY (Give an in-depth description of the observation; include all necessary information, provide attachment if necessary):
IN Compare , Give At appraxind def 1130 Alt detainees went into muifue alter the compound was shook down. After 15 to 20 minutes all come out and started chanting rushed sally port in compound is. Started throwing racks + shoer: Compound ty followed: towers started getting a the ked compound 175 open five on cletainess with worteathed. Compound at soon followed, Only we shotgun in tower $4 d / 56$ I was totally helpless in tower. could only yell at yeitding rocks and stead shanks. compound five went leandal, asked to go leathatg in four anas denied. After an haik hour or so the Arr force showed up wroth two 203 's and oNe move shotgun. We had cases of Found bight up. To us. All rounds Fominucutory were shot 20 toted and (bi) (b), (b)(7) fash bangs by compound us 5 and Air force and several that. they brought with them A Stir All was done. when detainess came back out ot holding area, they piakid ap their thanks and went, into


14．OBSERVATION REPORTED TO

| a．SUPERVISORS NAME（Last，First，Middle Initial） | b．DATE（ YYYYMMDD） | c．TIME |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

15．ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR：
a．NAME，GRADE，TITLE
b．SIGNATURE
c．DATE（YYYYMMDD）

16．AĆTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY：
a．NAME，GRADE，TITLE
17．ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY：
b．SIGNATURE
c．DATE（ （YYMMDD）
a．NAME，GRADE，TITLE
b．SIGNATURE
c．DATE（ rr YMMDD）

18．COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a．NAME，GRADE，TITLE
b．SIGNATURE
c．DATE（YYYMMDD）

19．DISPOSITION

PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES:

Titte 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSN).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
DISCLOSURE: $\quad$ Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADORESS

732 ESFS
9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . Want to make the following statement under oath: On Approxamifly
1100 hours 20050131 Detainee's began throwis rocks at toweOne Delta and Tower One Bravo. I was in Tower One
Charlie at the time. Tower one Brave and one Delta began firing non-lethal rounds at the detaine's caasiny them to retrat back. When doing this they began throwity vocks at my tower Cone churlie) and using stings to launch them at my tower. They shat tereffic) the front window out and I fired eight (g) mon throwing and launching vocks at my tower. When fining non-kthal rounds the detainees were using sleering bags and sheet-metal as shields.
$\qquad$
$\qquad$ dated
9. STATEMENT (Continued)


WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE bY Me. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT DR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFIL INDUCEMENT.

$\qquad$

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to


FOR OFFICIAL 'SE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT \&ENSITIVE


9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Basic bat of ammunition for this tower is 20 nombthal rounds, Those were all expended, the damage to this tower includes a shattered window, several holes in the sheetmetal exterior of the tower, and several holes knocked into the wall on the interior of the tower.


## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

On January 31 at 1200 hrs whit posted as Rover 2 was dispatched to Compound 5 fir a riot in progress. Upon arriving on seen the detainees were all gathered at the sally port area. The detainees were yelling and throwing rocks at myself; other gourds, and tower 5 A . The detainees were given the order to halt and disperse three times. The detainees ignored the orders and continued to throw rocks. At that time myself and other gaurds began engaging with 12 gage non lethal crowd and point ammunition. I fired approximatley 25 rounds over a ten minute time spand. They were still rioting and throwing rocks. At that time Personal from tower 5A began engaging with lethal 5.56 ammunition. The crowd then dispersed and shortly after the situation was taken under control.
 I I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE by me. the statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this Statement freely without hope of benefit or reward, without threat of punishment, and without coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement.


WITNESSES:


23216555

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
llyped Name or Person Administering Oath)
$\rightarrow 7$ (Authority To Administer Oaths)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190.45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
disclosure:

1. LOCATION

Camp Bucca (mod $\# 5$, Tower $\left.5 \mathrm{~A}\right|_{2005} ^{2}$
5. LAST NAMIE, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
8. organization urauukess

HHS, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN. Camp Buccal APO AE 09375
9.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br> 1. SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 , want to make the following statement under oaths:On the above date I, SSG (1)(O), (x) (T) was working as the N.C.O.I.C. of compound 5 when a riot ensued inside the compound over some Karen that were danced.
 chanting and screaming in Arabic. I estimate that there were several Hundred detainees involved in the demonstration. I observed the detainees stepping on the concoritk wine that separated the wine from the main fence which violated the " 3 meter rule" I grabbed on O.C. Canister fogged from the C.C.T. shack and advise. $\sigma$ SP (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) to do the same. I returned with SPC (10) (b)(x)CC) to the front of the shack and I,
 The detainees continued to scream, chant, and continue to cross the three meter kine. As I ster there shouting orders for the detainees to stop their disruptive actions, several detainees began to pull the metal picket stakes out of the ground which held the wire. At this time I feared the detainees would use these metal stakes to harm American Soldiers so I sprayed my O.C. Foggier in to the crowich, SPC (b)(O),(b)())(C)dischenged his cannioter as well, which wats very effective in causing the crowd to disperse. Immediately following the incident, the detainees ran buck into their tents and regrouped. This time the detainees reappeared carrying large dement rocks or bricks, sticks, poles, and batteries. The detainees began throwing them at the soldiers outside the shack and also the soldiers who were posted on the towers. $S G T(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ who was posted outside of tower $5 A$, was at temping to dodge a rain of bricks and rocks that were being fined at him from below. say (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) began to fire non-lethal rounds from his shotgun at the combative detainees. Many of the rounds were old and rusty and failed to effectively fire, S6T (bl(), (b)()(C )Saw that SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)requined assistance and ran up his tower (T-5A) to assist.
(continued on $\begin{gathered}\text { reverse } \\ \text { el }\end{gathered}$ )(b)(0), (b)(7)(C)
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

After several minutes of doffing projectiles, SGT (b)(b),(b)(7)(C) yelled that he was out of non-lethal ammunition. I ran access the street to see if compand 8 had any non-lethal ammo left because we were out.
I was able to procure $3-4$ boxes of the ammo and ran up towed 5 A
to deliver the rounds to 561 (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) $A$ s to deliver the rounds to $56 T$ (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) As I ran up the steps, several large pieces of cinder block. were fired at me by detainees, narrowly missing mine. The new ammonition was effective at hitting the combatives best it was soon exhausted and it did little to quell the riot. SFC(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) along with an Airmen (unknown to me), ran up our tower. The Airman was armed with an M 203. SGI(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $)$ long with everyone else present on the tower, stepped inside the glass
to take coves from the fir
 At this point I felt that one of ur shattered the glads which provided as cover. ware trapped on the tower with no protection from the engined or killed, as we I gave the order to go lethal, as did sfe(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) inside the tower. At this time I observed $\sigma \in(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ who was also trapped Che was closest to the door), and fire lethal rounds at several armed tower, I obscrued at least three detainees fall fin wounds several armed detainees The crowds then tended to the casualties and dis received.
The crowds then tended to the casualties and disarmed them salves.

## . . (b) (6), (b)(7)(C)

WHICH BEGINSONPAGE I, AND ENDS ON PAGE

## AFFIDAVIT

$\frac{1}{1}$. I FULLY understand the CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of
at


路
$\qquad$ . $\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)


STATEMENT OF
9. STATEMENT (Continued)


HICH BEgINS UNPAGET. AND ENDS ON PAGE . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
BYME THE STATEMENT I
STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

(Authority To Administer Oaths/

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

$\qquad$

ORG ANIZATION OR ADORESS

10. EXHIBIT
11. INITALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE
, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
$\qquad$ . I fuliy understand the contents of the entire statement made . IFULIY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
by me. The statement is true. i have initialed all corrections anio have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. I have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCJON, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

(Signature of Person Making Statement)
WITNESSES:


ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Iyped Name or Person Administering Oath)
732 E4刀ら (Authority To Administer Oaths)

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:

8. ORGANIZATION OR AODRESS
9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSM/.
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary. . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On J Jain os, I was blown at compounds 5 f medicine and insulin coll. The detamees began to riot they began throwing big rocks and pieces of metal. I was aftmost hit several trines and ran to tate cover. $i$ feared for $m y$ saftey and the safebing of other solders. The detainees were out of control


ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAiN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF

## 100.L-0126 ACLU" CID ROO 5582



WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE by me. The statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have initiaied the bottom of each page containing the statement. I have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION. UNLAWFUL INFLIENCE OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
tite 105th MP Al
CAMP BUCA, IKAQ


HHC 1OSt HPB
Camp Bueca
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person autharized by law to
administer oaths, this
at t $\qquad$ .
$\qquad$ (Signature of Person Administering Oath)

10. EXHIBIT

ITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMEN
PAGE 10 F $\frac{\alpha}{2}$ PAGES

of Person Making Statement)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to

## administer oaths, this

 at
$\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ 2005 1440 at lamp Bute (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(signature or Person Auminstermy lath)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Typed Name of Pofson Administering Oath)





WHICH BEGINS UNPAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT 2 TFULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR RELS


FOR OFFICIAL * ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT CENSITIVE

$\qquad$

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of
at . $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Dath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIAL $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})^{\text {MENT }}$

FOR OFFICIAL SE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT ~TNSITIVE

11. OBSERVATION SUMMARY (Give an in-depth description of the observation; include all necessary information, provide attachment if necessary):

While assigned to compound 5, Compound Control Team, spc(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) observed what appeared to be several hundred detainees form a mob with the intent to be hostile. The de tainees began to chant in Arabic and began to throw rocks and other objects at wee CCTS and Rovers posted on the south outside perimeter of compound 5. The detainees were warned several times to disperse and desist. They failed to comply. SPC (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Hen observed numerous detainees throwing rocks and offer objects in the direction of said CCT. $C C T$ opened five wi the approx. 20-25 non lethal rounds to attempt to get the riot under coutud. Alter numerous rounds were fired, personnel on scene told to cease five by Rover SOG.

c. DESCRIBE ANY IMMEDIATE MEDICAL ATTENTION GIVEN: Medical a Hention to detainees nit boy literal and non lethal rounds

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

HHC 105 th MP BN

white assigned to compound 5, compound contud Team, I observed what appeared to be several hundred detainees began to form what appeared to be a hostile nob. The detainees began to chant in Arabic
and rovers posted on the southern outside perimetion of the <C75 The detainees were warned several times by 1 perimeter of the compound. to disperse and desist comply with $4 f$, an detainees threw being warmed, I peered fire with non lethal rounds non lethal round ing rocks and other objects, approximately 20-25 to cease fine, inter numerous rounds were fined, personnel were told to cease fire by Rover SOG.

Subscribed and swonn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this
day of $\qquad$ .19
at $\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

## ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

$\qquad$
$\qquad$ I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
$\qquad$ day of
$\qquad$ .2005
at Ny YO at /amp Butch

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)


14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO
b. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial)

15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
C. DATE (MYMMMDD)
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)

SIGNATURE
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YMYMMDD)
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
19. DISPOSITION

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

| PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| AUTHORITY: | Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSM). |

PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
ROUTINE USES: Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
DISCLOSURE: Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.
Compound \#2 Tower 2D/3B ${ }^{2}$
(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)

8. ObGMMZTION OR AODRESS

732 ESFS Alpha Co
9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(50) (otter) * Notet Due to the severity of the situation approximate times can not be recorded. 15 min after I relived SrA (b)(0), (b)(x)(C) I noticed Detainees running through the tent area to the corner Fence of 3-Dtower. Moments later Detainees, come from out the tents running over to the same lection. Before I got the Chance to Radio 3-Dtower to ask whats going on my NCOIC radioed the towers \& instructed all towers to be on their walks. I looked over to my right in noticed Compound Detainees gathering at the end of the Fence and in front of our tower. Once on the walk I could see compound 4 rioting, throwing rocks at the soilders. knowing If Compound \# 3 would follow in their foot steps being on the walk of

 my compound wand started reporting to his ce that his side was getting pelted midforstoficiks. I mas receing Reports from my CUT to not assist ID ghat to keep match over compound 3 . dototernionst the rooks
 - Bigger Rocks, Lender Block, Milk, Locks, Apples, Bags \$ cops of sand. ${ }^{2}$ Tony supnise Compound \#3 did not participate in the riot. Tower 3B/2D was getting Hammered and $A 1 c$ is an were arrow able to throw rocks into. I took a rack to the leg $\ddagger$ asked CCT for permission to engage to "protect my self". Right fully so I mas denied and told to keep mated aver Compound 3. After Assistry Ale(b)(o) (b) (i) (C) with ammo provided by patrol rovers Wand Radioed that a detainee threw makeshift napalm (a Bag of fire) af the tower and it did hit the tower. I radioed that in fo to my CCT and in about 3 min was $f$ given the green light to engage the detainees at Compound \#2 $x$ 可ovovucc 10. EXHIBIT 11. INTHASGEPEASNN (b)(b), (b)(T)(C) AKING STATEMENT

PAGE 10 of $2 f_{\text {PAGES }}^{\text {(b)(b), (b) }}$
AdDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF

9．STATEMENT（Continued）
$x$
（b）（0），（b）（7）（C）
and throw oh to the best of my ability 3－8 Detarness $⿴ 囗 ⿰ 丿 ㇄$ missed my poets 2 struck my kevlar Helmet and About 3 narroculy \＆throiving ace．Detainees were sheilding them selves with Floor boards Ald All Windows reported seeing a detainee lighting a bay on fire to throw it． Windows were Broken \＆cracked the door and Side fading Compound 12 was damaged and the entry Heavily soiled with reeks，milk cantors $\$$ sand．I chose to fire the shotgun hon leathal while ward fired the 203 we were reeeing extra ammo from a near by Rover．I ford Approx． 29 shotgun non－leathal I honestly don＇t know the ratio of eroud／point Fired I also Fired 540 mm rounds all ot around dispersal．the detainees were not giung up and contrived to riot．Extra troops arrived and It slowly died down．As the detainess stop being Hostile we dis continued fire．After about 10 min I radioed to mycet that my efforts were going
 （b）（6），（b）（7）（C）

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:-

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSS/).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADTRESSS

732 ESFS
9.

1. $S_{\text {C }}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

I SrA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \text { was the tower gourd for } 2 \text { a. Apery. } 45 \text { detrinoes }}$ gathered at the fence by the portapottug. The detainees were watching compound 3,4, and $5 \mathrm{~s}^{\prime}$ detainee d chant and throw rocks at the ci buildings. The detaneos also observed the tower great gourds shooting non lethal rounds in return. The detainees ciatclred for aprox. 10 minutes, and they begin to chant. The crowd grew to approx 200 detainees, A water bottle was thrown first at mi ioccotion then shoes, sebsolus, rocks whatever they had. All compound 2 towers were engaging in non lethal firing. However, the detainees were still throwing items. More sp came into the if and started posting on the outer perimeter of compound $1,2,3,4$. Mare $S P$ came into Towers with shotguns and oo\%. Also their we spas infront of compound 2 in formation waiting to enter. After aprox. 1.0 mimes of the presence of more $S f s^{\prime}$ the detainees cadmed down, A Large crowd setlled sothe left hand side, of the masque facing the cut building. The Emon and three more potainees came to soak with Test (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) back to the crowd a detainee said something in arbic on the bull horn. and, the crowd ster ted chanting for approx. 5 more minutes and they sloped some dis p(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) some sat along the preimeter of the masque and building in

## 10. EXHIBIT

11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
PAGEIOF 1 PAGES
STATEMENT OF TAKENAT _ DATED 20050131

AFFIDAVIT
I. $\qquad$ . have read or have had read to me this statement WHICH begins on page i. And ends on page l a I fully understand the contents of the entire statement made by Me. THe statement is true. I have initialed all corrections ano have initiled the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENL AND WITHOUT COERCION UNLAWFULINFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
$\qquad$
at $\qquad$
$\qquad$

FOR OFFICIAL SE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT CENSITIVE

14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO
a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial)
b. DATE ( YYYYMMDD)
c. TIME
15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
AUTHORITY:
PRIMCIPAL PURPOSE:
RDUTINE USES:
Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSN/).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. DISCLOSURE: Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. DRGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

HHCIOS Th MA BN
9.
. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WANT to make the following statement under oath:

AT 1130 Am on 31 Jan US Compound 5 START CHATING AN Then LOMgound 4 START AOing the Same with a Large group of Detianee STALT Rushing The sally port with brieks, rocks, baoken sticks at CCT'S 1-END STATEMENT


I. Which begins On page i, and ends on page
BY Me. The statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have witialed the botiom of each page containing the statement. I have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
WITNESSES: $\quad$ Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to


STATEMENT OF $\qquad$ TAKEN AT $\qquad$ DATED $\qquad$
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

WITNESSES:


Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this
at day of $\qquad$ , $\qquad$
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
AUTHORITY:
Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 /SN/. $\begin{array}{ll}\text { PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: } & \text { To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. } \\ \text { ROUTINE USES: } & \text { Your social security number is used as an additionalalternate means of identification to facilite fig and retrieval }\end{array}$ $\begin{array}{ll}\text { DISCLOSURE: } & \text { Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary. }\end{array}$

9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING Statement under oath:
ON 20050131 I wAs working AS ACCT At compound 5. First thing this moersing, App 0700 hes, A shakedown was done of compound 5 by visitation personnel, Rouge SOG, And Rouses. After the shakedown, we began ISN count. As we started releasing de trainees from the holding area, the imam (religious leaser) came to us (sscivonorvelspdivenovicl myself) And through the interpletere, said that many Qurans were torn up and thrown into the dirt. We stapes count and went to check on this issue. We were shown 3 Qurans that were damages, one with the pages torncout of it. We told him (mans) that we would contact the person in charge of the shakedown and find out or try to find out who had done this. He states that it was better to kill them than r to dam Agr the Quran and they wouldserk revenge. We re turned to the holding AREA to continue count. The mayor told us we were not safe and that we should leave the compound, which we did. About as hour lated, I left togo to the IFAS to speak with A detainer who was going to MI. This de fainechad agrees to Assist us with in formation About trouble makers in the compound. All he said le wart ios in Return was toteansfer to ABU so he could have visitation with his family. As I entered the IFAS, I heard A Roof called out at compounds 5. I caught a ride with Capt. (b)(a), (b)(7)(C) to Returns to the compound. Upon arrival at the compound. I got my weapon from
 the detainees to 9 et back from the fence. The def fines were all af the front of
 10. Ex日leit ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STA TEMENT OF taken at
$\square$
$\square$ DATED

$\qquad$
$\qquad$
9. statement centiwedf toppers to moue the crowd back, but they had little effect. The Rovers And SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) starter firing Nonlethal Rounds from their shotguns. The crowd moues back some, An ld began l hurling chunks of concrete at the tower (5A), SF (b)(b), (b)(7)C) came in to the tower to monitor the situation. All nor let hals were. firs from 5 A. We were inside the Tower as softball size chunks of concrete came atus from the compound. SFC to go Red After I was hit in the leg with concrete (I was inf the door way) and spa ${ }^{\text {ruonvovem }}$ had apiece bounder off his kevlar, and the front window of the tow ar was shattered. I locked and loaders And fires 7 rounds at detainees who were throwing the concrete. At us. I person Cunknowne) from Iso came to the tower And began firing 203 neun-lethal aswell. After the concrete stopped being thrown at us, I placed my weapon in Amber status. The de fainees int the compound began bringing the dead and in j cures up to the sally port, As well As A blanket full of concrete. At that time, I spoke with ss G(I)()) (b)(0)(C) I don' kn cow whenhec Amevp to the tower) And told him I was going down to Assist medical. He Acknowledged me And I left

I, $\qquad$ . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 , AND ENDS ON PAGE . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT by Me. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS ANO HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ . at $\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
$\qquad$
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

FOR OFFICIAL SE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT sENSITIVE

 $\qquad$ WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
the tower. I spoke with the compound mesic and told him I was A volunctere Firefightel/EmT At home, and asker what could I do to help. Hepointes to the mass casualty box and told me to have at it. I secueso my weapon in the CCT building and began. Assisting a detainer who had been shot in e the lower left leg. tereame combative and 3 medics/ soldiers (not sure which) held him down. I began placing a dressing on his leg. And a mesic took over. I moues to a detainer who was shot in the left hip and buttock. I placed gauze one his injurey, held pressure after taping it in place, and Ass isted another medic who was trying to start AN I U. The transport vehicle showa op And the IV was Abandoned. I assistas with loading the detainer in to the transport vehicle. I then got a bottle of water and drankkit. shortly thereafter, I returned to tower 5A. because the detainees were getting loo and somewhat aggressive. I was called from the tow cr by ssa to come out of the tower. I came down to him And $h$ he told me to stand by so I could go to control to start my sworn statement.
 to begin our statements.
$\qquad$
AdDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAN THE HEADNG "STATEMENT OF
AC $\frac{4}{}$ $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
9. STATEMENT /Continued/

## AFFIDAVIT

I, $\qquad$ . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1,AND ENDS ON PAGE . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEEIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this at
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Dath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

11. OBSERVATION SUMMARY (Give an in-depth description of the observation; include all necessary information, provide attachment if necessary):
was on duty in tower 5-A. Around 1100 the emon of compond 5 had 9 meeting in the mosque. After meeting most of compond 5 came to the holding area and started to riot. I draped flash bang infront of tower 5-A, cuTIS fogged crowd with OC. The crowd started To throw rocks at my tower. I tried to fire my non-lethal but all rounds just fizzed and fell out the barre. I didnot have 9 M203 to fire the 5 M 203 rounds I had. At this time people in tower 5-A started to get hit by rocks. A Airforce guy came up in the tower with am 203 . I gave him are 5 m 203 rounds. He. Shot them, after the 203 rounds Tower S.A was out of won-lethal. Dob SFC [bl(b),(b)(7)(C) said to go red as the window was broke in tower 5-A. Sat (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fired leathal into compond. crowd broke up and of Statement -

c. DESCRIBE ANY IMMEDIATE MEDICAL ATTENTION GIVEN:

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

. $\operatorname{SGG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

ON 31 Jan 05 I SOT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was on duty in Tower
S.A. Around 1100 to 1130 the amon of compond 5 had 9 Meeting in the mosque. After the meeting most of compond 5 came to the holding area and started to riot. I droped a flash bang infront of tower S-A, CCT'S fogged crowd with OC. The crowd started to throw rock's at my tower. $I$ tried to fire $m y$ non-lethal but all rounds rust fizzed and fell out of the barrie. Ididnot have a M203 to fire the 5 m 203 rounds I had. At this time people in tower 5-A started to get hit by rocks. A Airforce guy came UP in the tower with a m203. Agave him are $5 \mathrm{mzo3}$ rounds, after he fired them tower S-A was out of non-lethal. Dob SFC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Said to go red as the Window was broke in tower 5-A. SGT ${ }^{(b)(G),(b)(7)(C) f i r e d}$ leathal into compond, the crowd broke uP.. End of Statement-


provide attachment if necessary): on Jon 312005 camp. 5 detainees entered their 1130 hours. about 15 min later the detain ens exit around ing After rushing to the Brant gate and exited the Mason grouhont. ing. After rushing up to the front gate and action taken by cot The detainees started throughing rocks at 5 B. shortly after comp 4 started through ing rocks: comp 5 stoped byt 4 cont. with only one shotgun in tower I started fireing non le that rounds into compound 4. Then the detainees started throughing more rocks oud my self and $s P^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ took cover inside tower opening door only to fire rounds. Rovers then came up w/2 203 's and opened fire, ter about 50 shotgon rounds and on union number of 203 rounds the detaniees disporsed and went away. also all 4 flash bongs were used from this tower

14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO

| a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial) | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) | c. TIME |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (MYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

9.
on 31 Jan 05 around 1130 almost all the detainees from comp 5 entered the mosque and had a meeting a about 15 min later the mas que emptied and the detainees begain to chant and move towards the front of the compound. After the COT took action the detainees becone throughing rocks at tower S B/4P. right After that comp 4 bogain throughing rocks at the tower. My self and SPC अ(0) (ण)ता were forced to take cover in side the tower shack to avoid being slamed by rocks, At this time I become firing non lethal rounds into comp 4 every time we opened the door. There was only one shotgon in the tower so I was the only one able to fire. shortly there after 4 air force rovers come up the tower w/ 2 203's and opened fire. all four Plash bongs were used from this tower and more then 50 nonlethal rounds were fired. wetter about an hour of shooting the detainees shaped through ing, rocks and dispeorsed. The only dome to the tower is a busted window and dents in the door. and of statement $\qquad$
$\qquad$ DATED

STATEMENT OF
TAKENAT $\qquad$ DATED
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

## AFFIDAVIT

1, SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
WHICH BEGINS Givtaige anumenustun Page . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THS STATEMENT bY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIAIED AUL CORRECTIONS. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARO, WITHOUT THREAT INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. IHAVE MADE THIS

(Signature of Person Making Statement)
WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this
at
$\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ . $\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)


## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:AF appromatly 1200 over the radio, there was a wet call for all Rovers to respond to Compound 5 for a disturbance. When we (Rover 5) arrived on Sense we set up in a line formation a long the fence as a show of force. Shortly after the detainees began throwing baseball size rocks and other forms of debris. One we seen that the show of force was no longer working. We started firing now lethal point and crowd dispresal rounds, at the rioting detainees. After approximatly a span of 20 to 30 minutes and approximately 30 to 40 won-lethal rounds. The tower (5A) began to shot lethal. Shortly afterward the crowd began to disprese. After that we were redispatched for another disturbance in between Compound 1 and 2. Once scene at approximally at 1245 we observed detainees were throwing rocks, boards, shoes, milk, and other forms of debris at military personal. Again we began to fire approximatly 30 to 40 rounds of crowd rounds for a spew of 20 to 25 minutes instil the disturbance calm down and


| 10. EXHIBIT | 11. INITALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE $10 F$ |
| :--- | :---: | :--- |

Statement of $\quad(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
9. Statement icontinued)

AFFIDAVIT
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE I, AND ENDS ON PAGE
-
y Me tue statement
$\qquad$ . have read or have had read to me this statement
 STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:


Z32 ESFS
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Typed Name of Persem Administering Oath)
732 RSAS (Authority To Administer Daths)
9. STATEMENT (Continued)


## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $-(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

. WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH: in 3) JAN 2005 at approx. 1200 hrs . I Ann (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) responded to compound 5
 When I started to go to the towers we began with me, only lethal. chunks of cinder blocks. Non lethal rounds began to get pelted with tower and the ground. After about rounds began to be shot from the with rocks all of the Non lethal round is to 20 minutes of being attacked rounds, the army personel up in the ex is expired. This leaving only lethal the detainees. I could not get a tower with me started to engage given. There were approximanetly 4 to 5 people order to cease fire was in front. I seen others being carried off by there was 1 dead detainee compound. We directed them tu bring off by other detainees into the They bright them up to the sally port for medical. The was injured or dead. down, then I was directed to towers $1 D / 2 \mathrm{~b}$ for . The Situation calmed I arrived at the tower it was being hit $\alpha b$ for the same situation. When hard objects. I climbed the tower and told batteries, stones, a other 1 to Calm down by motioning to get on the ground. A few in compound thrown but the compound 1 stopped throwing. Compound two wore rocks were the tower with rocks, and bass of sand. I kept telling everyone to assaulting no one did, They just kept throwing things at the tower. I stayed in the but tower for about 10 minutes with nu lethal fired but noon lethal was fired too) (0)|यु) 10. EXHIBIT
11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## statement of <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
taken at
$14: 40$ $\qquad$ dated $-31 \tan 2005$ 9. STATEMENT Contmeup mane the detainees calmed down in compound 2 I was told to proceed to compound $z$ and standby. The detainees in compound 8 were just protesting peacefully, nothing happened at 8 the seconal time. After comporan 5, I went to compound 8 before I went to 2 . I was told to go to tower 8 A because the detainees started yelling. I climed the fower but the detainees started yelling at me and they got even more angry. After I was up in the tower I was then told to come down by Trot (b)(b), (b)(7)(C): sspt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) After I came down I was told to standby at compound 5. Then I went to compound $1 \Sigma 2$. After everything settled, No


WITNESSES:


23255
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS


Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to


INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
routine uses:
disclosure:

$$
\text { 2951; E.O. } 9397 \text { dated November 22, } 1943 \text { (SSS). }
$$

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSS).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.

9.

1. $\operatorname{sic}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ . want to make the following statement under oath: $A$ t onoued //3ø
 outside te see what was suing on. Moments laver compound 4 devoinke, also stow red hearing and



 $x$ riel seriod and all divines End manat of ho holding
2. EXHBBIT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is 00CSOPS
The 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Se
To provide commanders and law enforcement office; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSA/).
Your social security number is used ancient officials with means by which information may
Disclosure of your social security no an additional/alternate means of identification may be accurately identified.


I heard what seem io be shotgun round pasted at tower Ira, Tower scoot for compound one.





comotion Coming from Compound five. Detainees from compounds Three, Two, and one became agitated and began shouting at my tower. The shouting then progressed into de trines throwing various objects such as shoes, rooks, milk cantons filled with sand, Batteries, Bottles filled with sam etc. At that point of a track from compound Two, I began to open fire on the detainees throwing the objects listed above in my statement. During the time of which I was engaged I was hit in the book by rocks, as well as in my left arm. Rover teams arrived for support and the crowd from compound two began to disperse. In the time of the otack on my position I fired a toter of 21 Rocrods at the detainees.

$\qquad$ DATED
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

## AFFIDAVIT

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE

## . HAVE READ DR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT

$\qquad$ STAND THE
TITHE STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Statement)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to


at

$\qquad$


$\qquad$
$\qquad$ (Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
$\qquad$
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

FOR OFFICIAL" 'E ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
 provide attachment if necessary): On 31 January 05, I (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
was posted as on Tower scott for tower 2 Braw. I.
assumed post duties at approximately 1115 and beganmy
Shift. At approximately 1145 compeñ̃o 5 became loco
and aggitated. Compounds three, two, and one sem followed and began attacking ing position by threwing various objects such as batteries, Rocks, bottles filled with send, milk containers filled with sand, tags mede out of plastic filled with sand , ammo shoes. I sem engaged the targets a taking mag position with 12 -gauge non lethal rounos. I fired approximately 21 rounds . Afore I ran out of ammunititum. Soon after the rover teams began to arrive and provide support to cor position. Once the porer teams arrived the arecoo soon dispersed.

c. DESCRIBE ANY IMMEDIATE MEDICAL ATTENTION GIVEN:
14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO

| a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial) | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) | c. TIME |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (MYMMMDD)
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
c. DATEI (YYYMMD
19. DISPOSITION

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSM).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/atternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.
 $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN Camp Pexca
9.

## 1. Spec (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

App. 145 Compound
Chanting and rushing the sallypord route at this imp CCT were outside talking to chief, then detainees begat throwing rocks, shoes, chi bottles metal objects at and over fere spec (biro), (b)(x)(C) got et shotgun so I grated my mike shortly Afterverards. I was handed iton-slowd so I ran to tower 4 Bravo
to Assist
sgt. (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
3 min .
hater it slowed down to a skep-

- End of Statement -

$\qquad$ TAKEN AT $\qquad$ DATED

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

## AFFIDAVIT

i. $\qquad$
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE
. HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE ANO HAVE NITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STA TEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT DR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ . $\qquad$
at $\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT StATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 /SSM/.
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additionallalternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.


## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)


at approx. 245 hes shots were heard Coming from Compouxidshi ES. A crowd had fofuedup ow the might side of Row 5 ad racerot to Tower 1 - 0 I asked for the Asst, Mayon and asked hin to disperse the Crowd. Approx. Insures later Rocks began flying towards Tower 1 - D. T-ID asked for permission to fire NoNLethal and I had him to hold on RS I approached T-1D ow the Access road and Observed his tower he was bess pummeled with Rocks from bor th direct od and I iNformed him to engage with Now-lethal- As I made my way back around to the CCY shack, Tower I Bravo relayed her former window was busted and she could not get to her rounds. A Rouen unit dropptdwe approx 50 meter es Shy of T-lBravo. I was able to observe longe chworks of Rocks being thrower at her tower. When I climbed the rower I dodged several Rocks and observed the shattered glass everywhere and to ak cover Conceal meat bekird the shack. Shit engaged targets as sol )(b)(7)(C) Gas trained. bi le pinned behind the shack for Approx. 20 minutes as we were cortivicoesty getting pummeled with pocks. I reloaded hear shotgun with rounds that were located at the bottoms of her can and engaged forgets withing (b)(b), (7)(C) feet of the tower with s rounds from her cha faun. The 5 rounds in), (b)(7)(C) fired were her last 5 rounds. There was no 203 wets posted ont her location, but 203 rds were there.
 Noteman= END EF Complete

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is 00CSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

732 EStES
9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\qquad$
 around 145 hes, I was acting as lose compared member. Detainee were on the hist side of the compound and headed towards CCT Building. I was aside with TSgit(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Starting to open the food gate to let lunch in for the detainees. IHearl sounds lite e debris hitting the towers. I looked and detainees throwing rocks at tower 2 A and the detainees headed to All towers were around company 2 throwing debris. I grabbed a shot gun and head towards the food gate t(bora, (fisistof ground protection for CCT building and personnel. I Fined twi o to three Shots of of onscispurse detainees from throwing rocks after repeating my Self Several times to disperse detainees from the area and to drop the debris. I then Came back to CCT Bulling and over the ratio tower $2 C$ and Tower $2 B$ needed then can (b) tower $2 B$ and head to tower two charlie via huminue because debris was heavily being bumbbarted on Towed. When I arrived at Tower 2 C to deliver cimmenition I assisted Tour 2 c in tring to disperse the crowd. T fired approximuntly $3-4 \mathrm{M} 203$ crowd un lethal Gimmuntion. I staged a tower 2 c until debris at tower 2 B Calmed dquin. when the Quick Reaction Force arrived detainees headed behind buildings and proceeded isp to tower $2 B$ to delier $M N$ - lethal ammumtion. I Stayed in tower $2-B$ to help disperse the crowd. I fired 4-5 ion leatlel 203 ammunition and approximately 1512 gauge com . lethal rounds and two flashbangs. After the crowd disperse I returned to CCT and Stood by. III END OF STATEMENT III

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE I, AND ENOS ON PAGE , HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
$\qquad$ I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY Without hope of benefit or reward, without threat of pur(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wful influence, or unlawful inducement.
(Signature of Person Making Statement)
WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Signature of Person Administering Oath/
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
$\qquad$
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)
INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE: 1. LOCATION

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSA/.
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additionallalternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.


732 ESFS
9.

## 1. Ts of ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$

 , want to make the following statement under oath:during an uprising in compound 8 Approx. 20 detainees started to pull the stakes holding the ciwire down. I sprayed a 3 second burst of $O C$ spray into the crowd. This use of non leathal dispersed the crowd. I/1 End of statement 111

the bottom of each additional page must bear the initials of the person making the statement, and page number must be be indicated.

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\square$



Subscribed and sworn to hefore me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this at

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)


## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:
DISCLOSURE:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSS/).
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

732 ESE
b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:


That compound five began to Riot. When I arrived our Scerverone The detainees began throwing Rocks aud all other kinds debree we then shooted for them to stop anrowny all dabree, they ignored our commands and continued throw ny objects. AT this time it became apparent they usere voa grover form be compliant so escalated our force to wontlethal shotyour ammurutron to disperse the crowds. Shortly after the incident at compound five detainees at compound bogor do inforor(o)der( Same as compound. Five, when I arrowed at campaurd two I began anderany them to dias the racks and dogpense:thyy complained two I recicked a blow groin arced with a rack किजिए a slang shot. AT compound five I shot approyimately (b)()) (b)())(C) ${ }^{\text {l }}$ y ground dispersal round iv a time. Frame of terry minutes. while $\mp$ was at compound two I shot apporomady forty crowd porovimpersal rounds in a Tineframe of usprormately thirty minutes. III Int of statimentlll

BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HA BE BEFIT OR REWARD.
ST ATEMEMT
STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF GENE

WITNESSES:


Eg Statement)

$732 \sqrt{55}$ AActoritit To Addinisister Oaths
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
8. ORGANIZATIONOR ADURESS
9. $\quad(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
I. . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
that on $31 J_{\text {anN }}$ at 1130 hrs massive mont of people fou compound 5 started unsling the front gate abd Sally port They wore soremines wain throes hands in the ainThe pectavere world not linter to the mp's to get hack ard back down. Thu the detaimeseleggan to th ow low sigh rocks phew of trick ot the towers, $c \pi$ box and at on medial still station at compound five.
 for ely saftainfing soldiers, sup's and myself.


ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF
TAKEN AT
DATED


WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE $\quad(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS



SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is ODCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

732 nd ESFS
9. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
. WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
On 31 January 2005 at Tower 2C I observed detainees begin to throw rocks at Towers 2Band 2D. I called in to Compound 2 and told then what 7 observed and requested permissideen to use nonlethal. Compound 2 gave me the oik. and proceeded on to openfice on detainees in my range.
10. EXHIBIT

Which begins on page 1, and ends on page by me. the statement is true. I have initialed all in I fully understand the contents of the entire statement made all CORrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. I have made this STATEMENT FREELY WiTHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this at
$\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ . $\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

10-L-0426 ACLUCH ROH5644*

| DETAINEE OBSERVATION REPORT Camp Bucca Form 2713, AUG 2004 |  |  | REPORT DATE $31 \mathrm{Jan} 05$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. DETAINEE NAME (Last, First MI) |  | 2. ISN | 3. Custody level |
| 4. COMPOUND\# | 5. BUILDING \# | 6. BUNK \#/CELL \# | 7. DETAIL |
| 8. OBSERVATION |  |  |  |
| a. TYPE OF OBSERVATION: $\square$ FAVORABLE |  | ( unfavorable | IJURY $\square$ behavioral |
| b. DATE (MYMMDD) 20050131 | c. TIME  <br> IU35 d. LOCATION <br> Tower $\partial C^{\circ}$ e. WAS DE <br> REPORT:  |  | $\square$ YES NOTIFIEDABOUT THIS |
| 9. OBSERVATION REPORTED BY |  |  |  |
| a. NAME (Last, First. Mido | e)b. GRADE  <br>  El | c. TITLE ${ }_{\text {Ses }}$ | d. DATE (YYYYMMDD |
|  |  |  | 20050131 |
| 10. WITNESS |  |  |  |
| a. NAME (Last, First, Mid | )b. GRADE | c. TITLE | d. DATE (YYYYMMDD) |
| 11. OBSERVATION SUMMARY (Give an in-depth description of the observation; include all necessary information, <br>  <br> several detainees throwing rocks and other objects at Tower 2 Bravoand <br> Tower 2 Delta. Detainees began to rip the wood Dloor panels aport <br> an attenpt to throw at the tomers and the metal c-wine poles on the <br> inmer perimeter fence. Detaines were t(b)(b), (b)()(t)(c) stop by mysett and bath <br> towers but disregended the commands. $/ / /$ End of statement $/$ (b)b(0), (x)(c) |  |  |  |
| 12. SIGNATURE OEREPORTING PERSON <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  |  | a. DATE ( MYYMMDD) 00050131 |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { 13. WAS IMMEDIAAE MEDICAL ATTENTION NEEDED? } \\ \square \text { YES } \square \text { NO } \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | a. DATE ( YYYYMMDD) | b. TIME |
| c. DESCRIBE ANY IMMEDIATE MEDICAL ATTENTION GIVEN: |  |  |  |

14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO
a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial)
b. DATE ( YYYYMMDD)
c. TIME
15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE $\cdot \quad$ c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION


## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

At approx. 1200 all rovers were called to compound S. Upon arrival there was a large group of detainees at the front of the compound yelling. The rovers formed a line along the fence as a show of force. Then we started telling the crowd to disperse. The crowd $\frac{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}{s t a r t e d ~ t h r o w i n g ~ r o c k s, ~ b e a r d s, ~}$ and anything else they could throw. Then I started shooting non-lethal crowd dispersal rounds. I fired approx. 30 non-lethal rounds. The crowd still did not disperse. Tower 5A started firing lethal rounds at the crowd of detainees throwing rocks. The crowd dispersed when the lethal rounds were fired. I then received a call to go to compounds 1 and 2 , When me and SRA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ arrived, we ran between compounds 1 and 2. Immediately we started having rocks and debris thrown at us. I was hit several times by rocks and fired approx. 40 rounds of non-lethal crowd dispersal into compounds 1 and 2. Eventually the crowd dispersed. Then was called po compound 8. We were there as a show of force. No lethal round were fired. The crowd dispersed in Compound 8. Then sent to compound 4 as a show of force. The crowd not aggressive and we did nothing. Then back to compound 5 . We formed up in the road with shields, batons, and shotguns. The crowd dispersed and we didu not go in. I was Rovers
 and $A M_{n}(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) / / /$ En) of Statement///


9. STATEMENT (Continued)

## AFFIDAVIT

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENOS ON PAGE . HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE by me. The statement is tiue. Ihave initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Signature of Person Making Statement)
WITNESSES:


732 ESES
ORGANIZATION OR ADORESS
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 3, DA FORM 2823, DEC 1998

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
routine uses:
disclosure:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSM).

 To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.
8. ORGANIZATIÓN OR ADDRESS

HOC $15^{\text {th }}$ PBS Camp Buccal Iraq O9375
. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) .want to make the following statement under oath: At approximately 1130-1135 hrs Control received a call from compound 5 stating a riot was in progress. I (SFC (b)(0), (b)(7)C) responded along with the rovers to the compound. The rovers positioned themselves along with the CCTS across the front of the compound, Detainees began throwing rocks through the wire. Rovers and CCT's respond with non lethal. I called for Qr to be alerted and deployed around Compound 5. Then proceeded up into tower 5 A to assess the situation. Several rocks struck around me as I ascended the tower.
Upon arriving at the top of the tower. I found these soldiers present in the tower at the time $\left(S_{g} t^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} S g t^{(b)(\sigma),(b)(7)(C)} S_{g} t[(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)\right.$ was engaging rock throwing detainees with nonlethal shotgun and $S_{q} t($ (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) was standby with lethal, (b) (0)(x)C
As the soldiers on the ground and tower 5A engaged with shotguns. The detainees fell back to the tent line and continued to throw rocks. During
 For the shotgun, SPC(b)(0), (b)(7)(C) was struck (fit(), (f)रf)(c)
 with a mzo3 to be used to disperse the rioters. od tiers were keeping detainees back until compound 5 depleted it's nonlethal shotgun rounds. At that point the rioters started moving forward increasing the volume at rocks thrown. As they got closer the detainees started throwing larger rocks. Sgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(c) took a hit to the right leg.
 using the tower as cover. I gave the order across the compound Frequency for towers to 90 red but hold their fire.
10. EXHIBIT
11. INITIALS OF PEP (b) $(6)$, (b)(7)(C) $)^{\text {NT M }}$ $\square$ PAGE $10 F$ pages
9. STatement Continued Sgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was loading his $m 203$ when a large rock struck the front window of the tower just in front of me and broke the glass. As Irecovered from ducking. Iheard the report af a mil and saw two detainees attempting to throw rocks at the tower Fall, $S_{g} t^{(b)(0),(b)(\text { ()) (C) }}$ Fired 5 more shots at the detainees attempting to throw rocks atus. The rioters dispersed quickly. Sgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) SSG. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , and myself proceed out if the tower. Leaving $S_{g} t(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ and
$S_{g} t(b)(6)$, (b)(7)(C) 1150 hrs . incharge of the tower. Tower. 5A went lethal at approve.

As I reached the bottom of the tower I ordered the soldiers to stop telling them toget back and to bring the wounded forward to the Sally port, The detainees brought the wounded forward at that time.

SSG-(b)(0), (b)(T)(C) began checking his CCT's, Sgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) began aiding the medics in treating the wounded. med. 7 treats and evacuates wounded to the hospital.

Cup ${ }^{[b(b),(b)(x)(C)}$
arrives on seen to talk to Compound
End of Statement

## AFFIDAVIT

1. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I fully understand the CONIENTS of the entire statement made
by me. the statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this Statement freely without hope of benefit or reward, without threat of punishment, and without coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(Signature of Person Making Statement)
WITNESSES:

> Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of at $\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

9.
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
I heard compound 5 detainees chanting, then (b)(a), (b)(7)(C) detainees started chanting. Next, they started walking to the sally port. Then big rocks, shoes, water bottles, blocks of wood started coming at us over the fence.


$\qquad$ DATED
9. STATEMENT (Continued)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
. HAVE READ DR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
Which begins on page 1, and enos on page I

- I fULLY understand the contents of The entire statement made STATEMENT FREE Y WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR ( WE


WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law 10
administer oaths, this at 1130
 day of
 .2005
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is OOCSOPS
PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT
AUTHORITY: Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSM).
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified. DISClOSURE: Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval. 1. LOCATION $\quad$ Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

CAmP Buccal Tower 4 B
5. 1 (b) $(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
8. DRGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$H H C 105^{\text {th }} M P B N$, CAMP BUCCA
9. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
At approximately 1145, many detainees exited Compound 5's mosque tent. They were highly agitated and began chanting 100 dly . Compound 4 Detainees quiciliy moved to the south east corner of the Compound to listen. What ever $C 5$ said, riled up $C 4$. They quicicly began massing and chanting. They moved over in front of the $C C T$. shack and tower 4A. At This point, 1 moved all of the 203 rounds from inside The tower shack to the ledge out front. Shortly There after, CP 4 Detainees began throwing water bottles, chi Bottles, and rocks. At This point I began firing the 203 with crowd round. I aimed first at the Detainees behind the Portafotties. 1 fired Several rounds at them and They, moved away. Then 1 took aim at the Detainees clustered betweenti-1 and 2-1. After hitting several $I$ them on the back or side of the head, they quickly turned Their aggression on This tower and began throwing lots of rocks, I ceased firing and SRA (b)(G), (b)(7)(C) and I took cover on the other side of the tower behind the door. When the rode throwing let up, I came out and fired ono several more. As the size and quantity of the rockies increased, I ducked back behind the door. This scenario was repeated several times. After approximately 10 mins (maybe) a call came over the radio if anyone needed more ammo. 1 responded that 1 did. at least 5 minutes later $S p C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ came running down the road. I tried to give -him over as he approached then climbed the stairs. He arrived with 12 gauge ammo for the shat gun. The crowd Then moved back and began 10. EXHIBIT $\square$ PAGE 10 Z PAGES
9. STATEMENT COntinued) throwing rocks at the back tower- $4 C$, shortly thereafter, a Polaris came skidding in at the base of the tower wanting to know if I needed more ammo. I replied that I needed 203 ammo. A SRA jumped out, grabbed 2 boxes of ammo angel pelted up the stairs. I covered her and the departing (b)(6),(b)()()(C) as begs 1 could. The four of us then took cover behind the door. By this time the window facing cimpond 4 was shattered and rocks were bouncing of o the inside of the door. Spa (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) grabbed the shat gun and fired oft three (3) rounds. ShorTly There after the crowd moved away from the tower. Ape (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was able to leave, as was the SRA, I fired 00 several roundswiven the crowd moved back around in front of this tower. During this," we were instructed NOT to go Lethal, use only Now lethal, several times the crowd appeared to die down, only to warkitseif buck up, firing oft a few more rocks. We were instructed to cease. fire several times. Each time, 1 repeated back in my radio- "Bravo copies ceasefire." The compound finally settled dour between 1330 and 1345 . 1 personally fired (13) 203 crowd round (i) and), (ix) (1) (3) 203 point rounds. The entire window facing Compound 4 is has been broken out, the front window is partially broken out, and the door has many large dents in it.

[^1]

PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE: ROUTINE USES: DISCLOSURE:

To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additional/aiternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:
On 3) Jan 2005 , around 1140 mm , Dctainexi, in CPAS stortol chowxtiaj and mourn toward the Sallyporix. Thea a most simourtialy, CPA 4 stor to chauttia; and moving to the Sally port Gater Tho Ccブ' told their to stop and they started throwing pocks onus pieces of blocks at coTes. At which time Igove the command to we Now Lethe Force. The detaiures then starter mourns from tower to tower throwing ruck, on pieces of wood and concrete blacks,



$\qquad$ DATED
9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFIDAVIT
. HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
Which Begins unrage f, and endis on page $\qquad$ I FULIY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE bY Me. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS ANO HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE DF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of $\qquad$
$\qquad$
at $\qquad$

$\qquad$ (Signature of Person Administering Dath)

9. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) .want to make the following statement under oath: At apx. 1345
there was a large uprising in compound 4. The detainees in compound 2 stood along the eastern fence to observe the uprising. After about 2 minutes of watching, the detainees began yelling and throwing their hands up in the air. They started dispersing and going behind row 5 of the buildings and one detainee threw a rock at my direction. I notified the CCT of the situation and was told to remember my use of force. The detainees ran towards tower $2-B$ and began throwing rocks and other objects at the tower guards. After a short time, the detainees split up and a large group of detainees ran towards my direction while throwing rocks, sandals, milk cartons full of sand, water bottles, water jugs, batteries, apples, bars of soap plastic bags full of rocks and dirt, locks ripped off of the Air conditioning unit, broken crutches, bamboo sticks, $2 \times 4^{\prime s}$, and socks Filled with dirt and rocks. I told the detainees to stop what they were doing 'but they proceeded with their actions. I started firing LTL (Less Than Lethal) rounds with my 12 gauge shotgun which had no effect on the detainees considering the size of the group. The detainees were behind row 5 of the buildings along the sides of building numbers $2,3,4$, and 5 continuing to throw the objects at my tower. I switched over to my 203 LTL 40 mm rounds. The detainees were using their wooden platforms and matresses as cover from LTL rounds. During the uprising a few detainees were lighting their 1. hit my tower but bounced off on to the ground after it hit the tower wall. After about 20 minutes the uprising died down and it hit the tower (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) operations went back to normal. At the end of the uprising the total fired rounds from tower 2-D are: 42 LTL crowd dispersal 40 mm rounds, 4 point LTL 40 mom rounds, 21 crowd dispersal LTL 12 gauge rounds, and 36 point LTL 12 gauge rounds,
END OF STATEMENT

## AFFIDAVIT

Which begins on page 1, AND ENOS ON PAGE . have read or have had read to me this statement I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE by me. the statement is true. I have initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. i have made this



WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this
 2005 at $\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

## Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

DETAINEE OBSERVATION REPORT
Camp Bucca Form 2713, AUG 2004

| 1. DETAINEE NAME (Last, First MI) |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 4. COMPOUND \# <br> 2 | 5. BUILDING \# | 2. ISN | 3. |
| 8. OBSERVATION | 6. BUNK \#ICELL \# | 7.DETA |  |

REPORT DATE
31 Janus
3. CUSTODY LEVEL

9. OBSERVATION REPORTED BY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

d. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20050131
11. OBSERVATION SUMMARY (Give an in-depth description of the observation; include all necessary information, provide attachment if necessary): At apt. 1345 there was an uprising in compound 4 and started yelling and throwing were watching. After about 2 minutes the detainees started dispersing and going behind row 5 in the aildir along the eastern fence. They direction in tower 2-D. I notified CCT and was build and threw a rock in my The detainees all charged towards tower $2-B$ was told to remember my use of force, else they could find at the tower guards. After they threw rocks and anything Up and began to throw rocks, sain guards. After a short time, the detainees split cartons full of dirt, apples, plastic bags Rilled bottles, bars of soap, dirt clumps, milk elise they could find. I told the detainees billed with dirt, batteries and anything continued to proceed with their actions. I started top what they were doing but they rounds with my 12 gauge shotgun. The detained firing my Less than lethal ( (TL) responding Rover. boiling $2,3,4$, and 5 throwing the objects at my tower as wow 5 and along fire the LTL 40 mm crowd during the uprising, I switched to the as well as the wooden platforms on d dispersal and point rounds. The detainees began and begum to uprising, the corms outside of heir buildings as cover from the es began to use their The lit tag bounced began to light rags on fire and the LTL rounds. During the hent on for about off of the tower wall and on to the grout then at the tower. to normal. At the 20 minutes and then calmed down and ground. Their acticht 40 mm rounds. 4 point of the uprising the fired rounds total was: 42 cow went back point 12 gauge $\angle T C$ int LTL 40 mm rounds, 21 crowd dispersal 12 gave ge $L T C$ crowd dispersal LTL - END OF STATEMENT

## $72(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$


a. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
a. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20050131
b. TIME
c. DESCRIBE ANY IMMEDIATE MEDICAL ATTENTION GIVEN:
14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO
a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial)
b. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
c. TIME
15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

AUTHORITY:
PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:
ROUTINE USES:

Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.0. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSS/.
To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.
Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.
Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

8. ORGANIZATION'OR ADDRESS ${ }^{\prime}$
$105 \mathrm{mO} B N$ Camp Such ARO AE 09375
9.
, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Approxaminately 1145, after compound 5 had their shakedown, a rot at as started in compound 4, instigated by compound 5. Compound 5 start edywning and chanting, which got compocand ass attention, and then ran to the east side. of the compound. Compound 4 then decided they were going to join in De Detainer them started to throw rock 5, peices of center blocks (from undermieth their thoom birds in their tents) etc., at all the towers. The first tower that was cittacked was 414 . I grabbed my shotgun and ran to the back sidle of the fowler, avoiding incoming rocks. Members Inthe CCT shack asked why I hadnct root y ot, and I said, "I cant tell who war throwing the rock." and all I heard, for my knowledge, wal" to fire at who eyer was throwing the redis. So when I saw that I had the oppathonity to fore, I didse. I was hit by a rock once in the havel about $10-15$ minafor after the fight started, some airforie perionel assisted me in elMA. Due army (myself) and 3 airfare wive in the tower at once. I fired approx. 21 reands. af non lethal. a m $20 ?$ was brought to the tower After about 20 mincer of trying to cease the detainees farm throwing rocks at compound $4 A$, most of then raved to the center of the compound and them targeted fouler $45, Y C$, and 4D. Approx. 10 point and $S$ crowd dispersal rounds were fired from the m20J. I, myself threw 3 Hash bangs inter the compourel. around 45-60 minutes into the fight, mid. shiff arrived, Detainer, by that time, had ceased thoosing the rocks, Detainees were mob)(b), (b)(7)(C) wo the holding area, ind

ends tate mut
$\qquad$

AFFIDAVIT
,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE
HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
bY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT: I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

# b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 

anguature or rensun wirnmy Statement)

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
administer oaths, this $\qquad$ day of $\qquad$ . $\qquad$
at $\qquad$
$\qquad$
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

9.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 . Want to make the following statement under oath: flow piottiple compounds within the Internment facility was in piosiess. 7 Sot (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Crapisan $?$ UCEIC Didpred mujik and (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

Let to ävome a position between
 and pick up multiple locks. Compound 8 wis having a inst at the time. I yelled at the detainer to halt in english and celabic. I chambered a non-leathat paint cound into my shotgun mad mined my weapon at the detainee. The detain eve stood up and threw a lock towards me. In fired ry weapon at the detainee. The raul the detainee thew missed myjelt and $A_{m n}$ (boO, (b)(x)C) The pood I fired hit the fence fabric of compound 8 and bounced butts at me. No injury from the detainee or myself was sustained from the fired round, I then ordered the detirnee to halt
 The detainee was approx. $5^{\prime \prime} 4^{\prime \prime}, 120 \mathrm{lb}$. The detainee had black hair and a black beach. The detainee was wearing a black socket, buck gray sweat shirt, black pants and brown sondals,llt tad of statementlll



AFFIDAVIT

1. $\operatorname{SC} .4(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
. have read or have had read to me this statement WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGÉ one I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL. INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to
$\qquad$ day of
 .2065 at SET Guard shack, compound 7 , the ster internment Puerility (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732 Security Forces
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

14. OBSERVATION REPORTED TO

| a. SUPERVISORS NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial) | b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) | c. TIME |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

15. ACTIONS OF SUPERVISOR:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE -

| b. SIGNATURE | c. DATE (MMMMDD) |
| :--- | :--- |

16. ACTIONS OF INTERMIDIATE REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYMMDD)
17. ACTIONS OF REVIEWING AUTHORITY:
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
18. COMMANDING OFFICER REVIEW AND ACTIONS
a. NAME, GRADE, TITLE
b. SIGNATURE
c. DATE (YYYYMMDD)
19. DISPOSITION

$\qquad$ DATED $\qquad$
20. STATEMENT (Con角ved)

## AFFIDAVIT

## I

$\qquad$ . HAVE READ DR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENOS ON PAGE . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE
BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:
Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to

## administer oaths, this

day of $\qquad$ . $\qquad$
at
$\qquad$ -
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Signature of Person Administering Dath)
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATIVE REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1

## Koi number <br> 0009-05-CID579-40002

Page 1 of 1

DETAILS:
About 0900, 01 Feb 05, this office received a Request For Assistance (RFA) 0009-05-CID579-40002, from SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Special Agent-in-Charge, $380^{\text {th }}$ Military Police Detachment, Camp Bucca, Iraq, APO AE 09375, requesting information on the Internment Serial Numbers (ISN) and medical status of the two detainees brought to Tallil, Iraq from Camp Bucca for medical treatment.

About 1000, 01 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
this office, and Interpreter MS(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) GS-13, this office, responded to the Expeditionary Medical Support (EMEDS) tent and located one detainee, ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in the Intensive Care Unit (ICU), stable with a gunshot wound to the left arm. SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nd MS.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nterviewed (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who related he was returning to his tent when he was shot in the arm by an American soldier. He further related the demonstration mounted at the Camp Bucca Detention Facility started when the detainees were allowed to return to their tents after a routine search, at which time an unknown detainee discovered his Koran torn and laying on the ground. $\mathrm{SA}^{(\text {(F) (), (6)()(C) }} p$ tained copies of treatment records for (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) See Treatment Records) About 1330, 01 Feb 05, SA $\begin{aligned} & (\mathrm{b})(6)(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})(\mathrm{C})(\mathrm{C}) \\ & \text { and MS }(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { returned to the EMEDS tent and }\end{aligned}$ located the second detainee,
 (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) , in front of his tent watching the demonstration at which time he was shot in the leg by an American soldier. He further related the demonstration began when the new guards conducted a routine search of the detainee tents and upon returning to the tents, two anknown detainees discovered their Korans torn
 Records)

About $1630,01 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}$ (bovor(ox) ecovered two small bullet fragments and a small bone fragment which were removed from the right leg $\mathrm{o}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ luring surgery from MAJ(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $86^{\text {th }}$ Combat Support Hospital (CSH). Evidence was collected on Evidence/Property Custody Document (EPCD), Voucher Number (VO) 063-05. (See EPCD)///LAST ENTRY///

$\square |$| LSA Adder, Talil, rraq <br> APO AE OO331 |
| :--- |
| DATE $\quad 01 \mathrm{Feb} 05$ |

FOR OFFI'AL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SF" 'SITIVE

| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT CID Regulation 195-1 | ROI NUMBER $\quad 0009-05-C I D 579-40001$ |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | PAGE 1 OF 6 |
| DETAILS |  |
| About 1000, 1 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  |
| NCOIC, Patient Administration Division (PAD), 115 ${ }^{\text {th }}$ medical records pertaining to ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ | Hospital, CBI, who provided copie ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) .(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | N (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ |
| (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  |

(b)(b), (b)(7)(c) ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (See Medical Records)
 About 1405, 1 Feb 05, SA (b)(()), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , HHC, 105thMP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he said he saw two detainees on the ground after lethal ammunition was used in Compound 5. (See Statement)
 $\mathrm{AMSC}, \mathrm{CBI}$, who stated(b)(0), (b)(7)C(C) had a puncture wound to the right buttock. 1LT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also stated that there were no rounds recovered from any of the wounded or deceased detainees.

About 1540, 1 Feb 05, SA(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
105thMP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he was in Tower 5B/4D when a riot started in Compound 5. He started with verbal commands and then escalated to presentation of non-lethal force and eventually used non-lethal force after the detainees continued to throw rocks at his tower from both Compounds 4 and 5 . (See Statement)
 Operations Branch/Sergeant of the Guard (DOB/SOG), HHC, 105thMP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he said he gave the order to load lethal ammunition, but to hold off from firing. (See Statement)
 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI, where 9 several Airmen stated they observed damaged Korans but denied damaging them.

732nd Expeditionary Security Forces Squadron (ESFS), CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he responded to Compound 5 and was in Tower 5A when lethal force was used against detainees. Amn(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated the locations of the dead detainees he saw on the ground inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1245, 2 Feb 05, SA (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) obtained a letter from SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HHC, 105 thMP BN, Counter Intelligence, TIF, CBI, that was found on the outside perimeter of Compound
TYPE AGENTS NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER
SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)

SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
$380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD)
Camp Bucca CID
Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375
DATE 6 Feb 05 $\quad$ EXHIBIT 13

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

## AGENTS INVESTIGATION REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1

ROO NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40001
PAGE 2 OF 6

## DETAILS

5, detailing how the detainees in Compound 5 were going to try and disrupt normal operations of Compound 5 and requested other detainees do the same. (See Arabic note and Translation) About 1313, 2 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { interviewed } \operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ 105thMP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he said he was in Compo, HHC, the riot and heard lethal force used. SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ also annotated the locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office (See Statement and Diagram)
About 1536, 2 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
HHS, 105thMP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he said he was in Compound 5 during the riot and observed a detainee get shot in front of the holding area. SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated the locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1920, 2 Feb 05, $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ --interviewed SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw two detainees fall to the ground after they were shot. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated the locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 and soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

About 2000, 2 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) r e-i n t e r v i e w e d ~ S S G ~}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ fire lethal ammunition from Tower 5A. SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ also annotated the locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 and soldiers on Tower 5A on three diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)
About 1439, 3 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he said he saw one detainee fall after being shot with a lethal round. $\mathrm{Sra}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ also annotated the locations of the detainees involved in the riot on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

AGENT'S COMMENT: On page two of $\mathrm{SrA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) who was firing lethal ammunition. He was not sworn statement, $\mathrm{SrA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { asked TSgt }}$ firing lethal ammunition.

About 1607, 3 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 105thMP BN, CBI, who stated he was in tower 5B/4D with SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HHC, He stated during the riot they ran out of non-lethal ammunition and he roque the riot started. was denied. He did not see who fired the lethal round and and he requested to go lethal but lethal ammunition. SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$, from behind him in Compound 5. He couldn't tell rounds being fired and stated they were coming Compound 5. He heard seven or eight lethal rounds fired in Compound 5. SPC


[^2]DATE 6 Feb 05 $\quad$ EXHIBIT

FOR OFFIr'AL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SEN'SITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

DETAILS
did not fear for his life while in Tower 5B/4D, but added if the riot had lasted much longer it would have been necessary for him to use lethal force.

About 1802, 3 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SrA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he heard two to three shots that appeared to have come from Tower 5A. SrA ${ }^{(b)(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) } \text { annotated the locations of the detainees }}$ and soldiers he saw inside Compound 5 and on Tower 5A on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams) saw inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by annotated the locations of the detainees he About 0925, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)()(C) }}$ interviewed $\operatorname{SPC}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $520^{\text {th }}$ ASMC, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein she stated she saw one detainee shot during
the riot in Compound 5 . SPC shot on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram) observed the detainees yelling and screaming. SPC Forces on the ground in front of Compound 8 ordering the detainerved the Air Force Security commands and hand motions. Th detainees in Compound 5 started throwing rocks and pieces of started throwing rocks. The Air Force pe military personnel. The detainees in Compound 8 also
 her. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) instructed her to medical shack, because some of the rocks almost hit mass casualty box. When she detainees were bringing the returned to Compound 5 , the riot appeared to be over and the lethal rounds, nor did she the dead and wounded up to the sally port. She did not see anyone fire b(b), (b)(T)(C). head lecalled seeing one dead detainee with a gunshot wound between his eyes, another with a head wound, one shot in the leg, one shot in the buttocks, and one shot under his left arm. There were two more detainees present that were wounded, but she did not know where or how. She added that SGT $T^{(0)(0),(b)(t)(C)}$ ) ${ }^{\text {assisted }}$ the medics in treating the wounded, but did not make any comments about the shooting.

About 1100, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6) \text { (b)( }) \text { (7) (C) }}$ obtained copies of the Rules of Engagement (ROE) Use of Force (UOF) Standard Operating Procedures (SOP), Camp Rules, and Appendix B, (JTF-7; Rules

|  | 380 ${ }^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD) Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE [00\% (Vxtc | ${ }^{\text {Date }} 6$ Feb 05 | ExHIET |

FOR OFFI~'AL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SE^'SITIVE

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40001
PAGE 4 OF 6
DETAILS
of Force for Detention Facilities from $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ (See Documents)
$586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI.

## AGENT'S COMMENT: According to Appendix B, CJTF (Frago 741) and Rules of Engagement, the

 use of deadly force is authorized in self defense of coalition Forces.About 1440, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ statement wherein he stated he saw on (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated the location of the detain during the riot in Compound 5. SGT this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1515, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }{ }_{\text {interviewed }} \text { Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$
ESFS, CBI, who stated he was dispatched to the front of Compound 5. They formed up in a line formation in front of the compound as a show of force. The detainees started throwing rocks and other debris. The guards started engaging the detainees with non-lethal ammunition and flashbangs with little effect. At some point, someone used lethal ammunition and he saw several detainees back up. He saw one detainee on the ground lying motionless. After Compound 5 calmed down he was dispatched to an area between Compounds 1 and 2. He did not see any detainees when they were shot with lethal ammunition.

About 1540, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732nd ESFS, CBI , who stated he was dispatched to Compound 5 for a potential riot. Upon arrival, he got out of the vehicle and saw rocks, boards and other debris coming over the fence. The guards were yelling at the detainees and telling them to get back away from the fence. The detainees did not comply and continued to throw debris. The guards began shooting at the detainees with non-lethal ammunition. This continued for approximately 10 minutes. At some point, he heard a shot but thought it was a flashbang. He heard someone say, "Who's shooting lethal?" He looked around and saw someone in the tower with a rifle and scope attached. He looked back down and scanned the compound and saw detainees on the ground. After about five to ten seconds, he heard a second shot, but didn't see anything else as he was concentrating on the compound. He was then sent to Compound 2 to assist with the rioting detainees in that Compound. A1C ${ }^{\text {(r)( (b)()) }}$ annotated the location of the detainee who was shot on a diagram provided by this office. (See Diagram)
 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statementwnerenn he said he heard lethal shots being fired from Tower 5A but didn't know how many or who shot them. $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ also annotated the locations of the detainees who were shot and the soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

732nd
ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he observed three detainees fall to

| TYPE AGENT'S NAMEANDSEOHINCE NUMBER SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Scuture | ${ }^{\text {DATE }} 6$ Feb 05 | EXHIBIT |

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SF^'SITIVE

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40001
PAGE 5 OF 6

## DETAILS

the ground after having been shot during the riot in Compound 5. SSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ also annotated the locations of the detainees who were shot and soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

## About 1811, 4 Feb 05; SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{bb)(6),} \mathrm{(b)(7)(C)}}$ interviewed PV2(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

HHC, 105thMP BN, CBI, wherein he stated he was not working during the riot and did not arrive in the TIF until about 1300, 31 Jan 05, when all was calm, other than some chanting.

About 1818, 4 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , HHC, 105thMP BN, CBI, wherein he stated he was not working during the riot and did not arrive in the TIF until between 1330 and 1400 when Compound 5 had already calmed down.

About 1200, 5 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{[\text {b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ coordinated with MAJ (Dr.)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 520th ASMC, CBI, for clarification and information regarding the wounded detainees. MAJ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) reviewed ABID'S medical records, which indicated the entrance wound was in the left chest wall at mid back. MAJ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) stated that the exit wound was at the right axillae (just below the armpit). MOUSA'S medical records reflected a gunshot wound to the right upper back. MAJ ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated that there was no apparent exit wound. MAJ(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he believed that his notes in MOUSA'S medical records were incorrect; the entrance wound was on the left side. MAJ reviewed the photographs of the injured detainees and confirmed that the entrance wound was on the left side of the back. MAJJ(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made an annotation on the copies of the medical records indicating the wound was on the left side. TAWFEEK'S medical records indicated the entrance wound was the right parietal and the exit was the right frontal. $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ asked if the entrance wound was lower than the exit wound. MAJ ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \text { answered yes, and stated, "he }}$ could have been bending down to pick up a rock or something. "(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) medical records indicated a wound to the lower left leg. MAJ ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated that the projectile entered the front of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) left shin and fragmented against the bone. He added there was no exit wound.

## About 1203, 5 Feb 05, SA(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherem he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed a soldier firing lethal rounds into Compound 5. SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) annotated the locations of detainees who were shot and soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on three diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

About 1228, 5 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(T)CC }}$ interviewed TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw SGT ${ }^{(b)(0) \text { ( (b) ()) (C) fire }}$, 732nd ESFS, from Tower 5A. TSgt ${ }^{(0) O \text { (O)ROCl }}$ annotated the locations of detainees who were sho lethal ammunition saw on Tower 5A on three diagrams provided by this office. (Soes who whot and soldiers he -
About 1305, 5 Feb 05, SA(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) ${ }_{\text {interviewed }} \operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he observed a soldier in Tower 5A fire


FOR OFFIr'AL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SEn'SITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

PAGE 6 OF 6
DETAILS
three rounds into Compound 5 . SrA ( and soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on three diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

About 1429, 5 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ interviewed $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he was at Compound 5 and observed two wounded detainees on the ground between tents $2-1$ and $3-1$. He did not observe any detainees being shot or see who fired. $\mathrm{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) annotated the locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 and soldiers he saw on Tower 5A on three diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw one detainee lying on the ground after being shot. SSgt(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) annotated the location of the detainee on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagrams)

About 1958, 5 Feb 05, SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
HHC, 105th
MP BN, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw wounded detainees being carried up to the sally port entrance during the riot in Compound 5. SGT (bx) (v)(C) locations of the detainees he saw inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1300, 6 Feb 05, SA(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) coordinated with MAJ(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Executive Officer, 244-02-0822, HHC 105th MP BN, CBI, who provided copies of SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) training and personnel records. There were no marksmanship records in the copies. (See Training and Personnel Records)///LAST ENTRY//I

| TYPEAGENT'S NAMME AND SEOUENCE NUMBER SA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE | DATE 6 Feb 05 | EXHIBIT 13 |

ACEU-RDíl 5491 p. 221 FOR OFFTY


I want on duty 0600,31 Jan 05 , and was assigned to Tower $5 A$, at compound 5. SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) NCOIC of Compound 5, told us there would be a shakedown in compound 5 by the Air Force visitation section. About 0700, all the detainees were brought in to conduct a headcount and the Air Force Team entered the compound. The detainees were quite and there was no problem until the Air Force left. I obsef(o) talking through the interpreter ${ }^{+0} S_{S G}(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$. At that time $I$ don't know what they are discussing. Later $S S G(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ told me over the radio that the Imam stated one of the Air Force personnel tore up a Koran in one of the tents. About 1130, I observed what the mosque. That is unusualy. I heard someone over the radio report there were several detainees in the mosque and $I$ assumed it was some type of meeting. The detainees were in mosque about 15 minutes and then exited and entered in mass the holding area and sally port. We observed them at first, but then they started tearing up the Geneva Convention signs and wooden benches and throwing the signs and wood on top of the concertina wire and pushing it down with their feet. I think SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and someone else fogged the detainees with OC spray. The detainees dispersed and about 15 seconds later they started throwing objects at the tower. It was not until some of the objects landed on the tower that $I$ realized it was pieces of cinder blocks. I started to try to fire my non-lethal shotgun rounds, but none of them fired. I yelled down to $\operatorname{sSG}{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ that $I$ was out of ammo and he went to get me some more. An Airman came up in the tower with me and he had a 203. There were 4 crowd and one point non-lethal 203 rounds in the tower. He fired all five of the rounds at detainees who were in the center of the compound between tent rows two and three. After he was out of rounds, the detainees were still throwing rocks at the tower. Several soldiers and Airman came up and down the tower to see what was going on. I am not sure of the order but SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $S F C$ (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SSG (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) all came in the tower. The Airman ran out of non-lethal 203 rounds and about that time the window was broken. I heard SGF (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) say "Go Red", and the Airman and me went inside the Tower to get my $M-16$ and rounds. While $I$ was loading my $M-16$ and $I$ heard a shot and then more shots but $I$ am not sure how many.


I looked out between tent rows two and three and saw a detainee lying on the ground. I then exited the tower and observed the compound. I continued to observe and notice another detainee lying next to the other detainee. More non-lethal ammo for the shotgun and 203 was brought up and I unloaded my M-16 and put it back in the tower, then loaded the shot gun with non-lethal and observed the compound. I think SFC (b)(o), (b)()())(C) left and then sometime later I saw SGT ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(\text { () })(C)}$ unloading his M-16 and counting his rounds on the floor of the tower. I started getting the attention of the detainees with a whistle and directing them to bring up the wounded. After they brought all the wounded up, the detainees stood out in front of the Compound Control team (CCT) and chanted and things pretty much calmed down.
Q. To your knowledge is there a SOP for use of Force in the compound?
A. Yes, lethal and non-lethal. Posted in each tower is non-lethal and lethal guidance.
Q. Did you fire any lethal rounds?
A. No.
Q. Did you fire any non-lethal rounds?
A. Yes, about 30 to 40 rounds. These were crowd, which is rubber buckshot and point rounds, which a rubber slug.
Q. Before firing the non-lethal rounds what did you do?
A. I yelled "KIFF", which is Arabic for stop, then chambered a round and then pointed the shotgun at the detainees.
Q. Why did you fell the need to use non-lethal force?
A. The detainees were throwing rocks at us. The force was to protect myself, fellow soldiers and to stop the detainee from throwing the rocks.
Q. Did you aim your shots?
A. I tried, using the front bead on the shotgun.
$Q$. Did you fire any warning shots?
A. No.
Q. Did you witness $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ firing any non-lethal rounds?
A. No.
Q. Did he have a non-lethal weapon?
A. Not in the tower.
Q. Did you witness him firing any lethal rounds?
A. Just his very first shot.
Q. Did you see what or whom he was shooting at?
A. No.
Q. What type of weapon was he firing?
A. M-16A2.
Q. Did he fire on burst or semi?
A. I believe semi.
Q. Did you fear for your life or the lives of others?
A. Yes.
Q. Why?
A. I believed that if we were struck in the head with one of the rocks we could have been seriously injured or killed. I was worried that someone could have been knocked off the tower.
Q. Did anyone give an order to shoot a detainee?
A. Not to my knowledge.
Q. Did $\mathrm{SFC}^{(\text {bb( }) \text {. (b)()(C) }}$ give the order to go red?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you take that as a lawful order?
A. No. I took it to mean I could lock and load my weapon.
Q. You did not take that to mean you had to shoot a detainee?
A. Yes,
Q. Do the guards have to be given permission to go red?
A. No. I think some of the soldiers think you do. I heard rumors that guards in compound 4 were asking to go red, but they were told they were not authorized.
Q. What was being thrown by the detainees?
A. Mostly cinder block pieces.
Q. I think the cinder blocks come from under the tents of the detainees. The blocks are used to lay the floors on.
Q. Did you see any detainee trying to escape?
A. Not to my knowledge.
Q. Are you friends with SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A. No, we work together and I did not know him before this deployment.
Q. Has he discussed the shooting with you?
A. No.
Q. Did you witness $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ counting his rounds in the tower?
A. I observed him empty his rounds from the magazine, but I do not know how many rounds he fired.
Q. Do you know if the scope on $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ weapon is Government issued?
A. I don't know.
Q. Has $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ ever voiced any personal dislike for the detainees in your presence?
A. No.
Q. Do you believe $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ was justified in using lethal force?
A. Yes.
Q. Why didn't you use lethal force?
A. By the time I loaded my M-16 the detainees had dispersed. Prior to that I felt I would have been justified to use deadly force, but I choose not to based on my previous experience as a Law Enforcement Officer.
Q. Are you National Guard?
A. Yes.
Q. What is your job as a civilian?
A. Deputy Sheriff and have been for five years.
Q. Do you have any knowledge of any soldier or airman defacing the Koran in compound 5?
A. No. I was told that it happened but I don't know it to be true.
Q. How many detainees are in Compound 5?
A. Over 700 .
Q. Prior to the Air Force entering the compound for the shake down was a $100 \%$ head count conducted?
A. No.
Q. Is that SOP?
A. Yes.
Q. How do you know that everyone is in the holding area?
A. A walk through is conducted.
Q. Were there any detainees still in the tents after the shake down began?
A. While the Air Force was conducting the shake down in the rear tents, I saw three detainees walking from tent row 1.

They were instructed to enter the holding area. I heard on the radio there was another detainee from tent row 4.
Q. Do you know which tent the Koran was in that was supposedly torn up?
A. No.
Q. Did you witness anyone use lethal force?
A. No.
Q. Do you have knowledge of anyone else using lethal force?
A. Yes. After the riot was over, the CCT asked over the radio who used Lethal Force and I heard SGT ${ }^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ say that he had fired one round. He was in tower 5C.
Q. Who was on shift with you at compound 5?

$\qquad$

| STATEMENT OF( b$)(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | TAREN AT Camp bucca | DATED 1 Feb 05 | CONTINUED: |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \mathrm{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6$ | d $\mathrm{SPQ}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ | DAME 1 Feb 05 |  |
| Q. Is there anything els <br> A. No.///END OF STATEMEN | ke to add to t | tatement? |  |

I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
AFFIDAVIT
HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 4. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

(SIGNATURE OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT)
WITNESSES:

 Around 0650, the CCT and rovers entered the compound for a shake down. They performed shake down and a head count. During the head count the detainees came up to the $C C T$ and reported several korans had been ripped. Then they finished headcount and the Ifunan came up to talk to the CCT's. Around 1130, the majority of the compound entered the Mosque. About 1520 minutes later they came out chanting and rushed towards the sally port. They spilled over into the holding area, which is right next to the sally port. They started climbing on the fence and over the C-wire. That's when the CCT's started using the pepper fogger. Several detainees fled from the holding area through the C-wire around it. That's when they began throwing rocks at tower 5B. We told then to halt and I blew my whistle. They didn't stop so I fired three non-lethal rounds in their direction. At this time compound 5 stopped throwing rocks and compound 4 started throwing rocks at tower 5B/4D. The other soldier in the tower with me was $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ He did not have a weapon so he got inside the tower. I began firing non-lethal rounds into compound 4 . I began to run low on ammo so I entered the tower, nearly missing being hit by a rock the size of a softball. From inside the tower we would open the door and fire a couple of rounds and close the door again. The entire time rocks were still being thrown at the tower one of which smashed the window next to the door of tower 5b/4D. SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Called into the compound 4 CCT , and asked permission to go lethal. He was denied, which is why we did not go lethal. The Air force rovers showed up with two M203, a shotgun, and ammo. We continued to fire non-lethal into compound 4. We pushed them back behind row one tents and occasionally they would come around to throw rocks and were continuing to throw rocks from behind the tents in row one. At this time we ceased fire because the detainees were out of range. This is also when they started attacking 4 C and 4 B . Several of the rovers left our tower to go assist the other towers. At around 1300 the detainees ceased throwing rocks and continued taunting us. That's when several people started bringing M203 and shotgun non-lethal rounds to resupply in case the detainees became violent again. That was pretty much the end of the riot. They were still in groups but were quiet. In compound 4 all the detainees entered the holding area.
Q: SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: Are you familiar with the Rules of Engagement in the Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility?
A: Yes.
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

2: What was your first level of the use of force that used to attempt to disperse the detainees?
A: Verbal persuasion.
Q: What affect did verbal persuasion have on the detainees?
A: None.
Q: Then what did you do?
A: Presentation and the use of non-lethal.
Q: How did you use presentation?
A: We pointed the weapons at the detainees and chambered a round so they could see us.
Q: When did you begin to use non-lethal force?
A: The detainees threw a rock at us right after we used presentation of force.
Q: For about how long did you use non-lethal force?
A: I used non-lethal force while the detainees were throwing rocks and were within range. When they would retreat we would cease-fire.
Q: About how many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: between 50 and 70 .
Q: How did you aim when firing non-lethal ammunition at detainees?
A: Center mass of individual detainees throwing rocks.
Q: Did you use lethal force in either compound 4 or 5 ?
A: No.
Q: Why didn't you use lethal force when you felt your life was threatened?
A: Because I was shooting into compound 4 and not 5 and when the compound 4 tower scout called the CCT he was denied the use of lethal force.
Q: Did anyone from tower 5B/4D use lethal force?
A: No.
Q: Did any of the rovers in your immediate area use lethal force that you are aware of in either compound?
A: No one that was in the tower or on the ground between compounds 4 and 5 used lethal force that you aware of.
Q: Did you see anyone in compound 5 use lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: At anytime during the riot did you feel your life was in danger?
A: Yes.
Q: When did you feel your life was threatened?
A: From the time they started throwing rocks until they stopped.
Q: Do you know why the detainees were rioting?
A: The detainees claimed that somebody tore up their Korans during the shake down this morning.
Q: Do you have any knowledge of any soldier or airmen destroying any
Korans?
A: $\quad \mathrm{No}$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)

| EXHIBIT | (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Q: Has SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)ever told you of any personal problems with the detainees that would cause him to want to hurt any of the detainees? A: No.
Q: Do you know SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)?
A: Yes.
Q: Has SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) ever told you of any personal problems with the detainees that would cause him to want to hurt any of the detainees?
A: No.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT// (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ェ. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## AFFIDAVIT

HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE $3^{(b)(0),(b)(C)}$ FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:



About 1130 I was standing at TIF Control when we got the call from
Compound Five that there was a riot. I responded and went down to Compound five arriving there with the Rover SOG and his rovers. They positioned themselves at the front of the compound with the CCTs (Compound Control Team). The detainees started throwing rocks through the fence and the guards returned fire with non-lethal shotgun. The detainees fell back to the first row of tents and continued to throw rocks. I proceeded to tower 5A and went up into it. When I got there, SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was engaging the detainees with non-lethal shotgun and SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was standing by with the M-16. I went into the tower and called for QRF to be positioned around Compound Five. About the time we pushed them back to the first row of tents, Compound Four started rioting followed by Compounds One and Two with Compound 8 protesting and throwing rocks behind us. It was pretty much a standoff. They would continue to throw rocks at us and we could dodge them, if they moved forward to throw rocks, we would shoot our shotguns and they would fall back. We ran out of non-lethal shotgun and SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $S^{(b P C),(b)(7)(C)}$ brought us more. SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ took a rock to the Kevlar and left the tower. Then right about that time, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came up into the tower with the M203 and began shooting non-lethal M203 rounds and SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to fire non-lethal shotgun rounds. We ran out of non-lethal shotgun shells again. Basically, the whole compound ran out of non-lethal shotgun shells around the front. The detainees started to press forward and throw more and larger rocks. Once they were closer and could hit the tower with the larger ones they started throwing the larger ones. We took cover in the tower and SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) continued to fire M203 rounds. That's when I took my personal handheld radio and went to channel 5 sub 1 (Compound Five frequency) and said, "All towers around Compound Five go Red and hold your fire." I turned to look to see SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) reloading his M203 and then looked forward out of the tower just as a large rock hit the glass pane, shattering it, which caused me to duck. When I came up, I saw dirt kicking up, two detainees drop, and heard SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)firing his M-16. I heard him fire about seven times as I was maneuvering around SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ to get out the door. Once I got out the door, I saw SGT (b)(0), (b)(T)(C) in a supported firing stance on the rail. He had already stopped firing once I got outside. The rioters dispersed and the riot came to an end. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and I left the tower. When I got to the bottom of the tower, I told the guards to stop telling the detainees to get back and to start telling them to bring the bodies forward. At that time SSG $[b)(b),(b)(7)(C)$ started checking on the CCT personnel and SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) aided the medics in treating the wounded. CPT
(అ)(0)(v)CC) showed up and started negotiations with the Compound Mayor and Imam. I left to go to Compound 8.

## SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: SFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Are You familiar with the Camp Bucca TIF Use of Force policy?
A: Yes
Q: When was he last time you attended a briefing the USE of Force?
A: Last part of December or the first part of January. We had questions about Use of Force because of some incidents that had occurred.
Q: Did the questions have to do with the use of lethal or non-lethal force?
A: Yes, The tower guards wanted clarification on lethal force in certain circumstances. Most of the questions surrounded incidents with soldiers inside the compounds and detainee on detainee issues. The policies are posted on the inside of the towers and inside the compound shacks.

A: Yes I do. If he thought he was in fear of being injured. We were all in danger up there. The glass pane had shattered and I was pretty shook up, too.
Q: Even after you gave the order to not fire?
A: If he felt threatened. Not out of vengeance, but if he felt threatened.
Q: Were verbal commands being given to the detainees?
A: Yes, from the compound below: "Get back, stop." From the top they were hollering at the beginning, but the detainees just responded by throwing rocks and jeering. Even after the verbal warning and the use of nonlethal they continued to throw rocks and riot. And after we ran out of non-lethal shotgun they got more aggressive. We had about three or four non-lethal M203 rounds left. I just glanced down in the can when SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) started firing and there were about a half dozen.

Q: Did SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ shout any commands to the detainees before firing? A: I know he was shouting commands when $I$ first got up there, but if he hollered at them before he fired, I'm not sure. From the time I got up there to the time of actual discharge of lethal, was probably about ten minutes had elapsed.
Q: Do you know if SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ was struck by anything that was thrown?
A: Yes, he was struck in the right leg.
Q: Was his prior to him firing?
A: Yes, it was just before the glass got broke; he was in the doorway.
Q: How did he respond?
A: Screamed in pain. I asked him what happened and he said he got hit in the leg. He continued to hunker down.
Q: Did you see anyone fire lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you order $S G^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ or anyone else to fire lethal rounds?
A: No I did not.
Q: Did you fire any lethal or non-lethal rounds?
A: Neither.
Q: What was the reason or specific incident that you ordered Compound Five
to "Go Red."
A: Lack of non-lethal and safety of soldiers.
Q: Were you able to see SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ fire his M-16?
A: No, the door was slid forward and I couldn't see him fire. aimed.
Q: Did you question SGT (b)(6), (b)(T)(C) after the firing?
A: I did ask him if he fired seven times and he said he did. That was just before he started helping the medics. Then I had to leave.
Q: Were SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) ordering the detainees to Halt before firing non-lethal?
A: SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) didn't. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) got into the tower about the time of the standoff, just before it got serious. SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) did at the beginning; even after he was firing he was telling them to stop. But after a while and they weren't responding, he stopped hollering.
Q: What do you knaw (b) (n)
A: Senior Mast sergeant (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) said that his people had seen some damaged Korans in the personal boxes of the detainees, but they did not touch them. They didn't rifle through the boxes; they did a reasonable search. Shortly after the shake down, the Wahabis in Compound Five were saying that we had damaged their Korans and they would have to take revenge.
Q: Have you done compound searches before?
A: Yes.
Q: Do you do the search in a certain fashion?
A: Normally, standard procedure is to search during the ISN count. That way you have everyone in the holding area. Then we sweep through to make sure that everyone is in the holding area. Then we randomly select two or three buildings unless we get some intelligence about hidden weapons and contraband, then we search that one and select two others. I take the Imam in with me, that way he can verify we don't mess with the Korans. If we need to have one moved to search someone's personal belongings, we have the Imam move it.
Q: Do you have anything else you want to add to this statement?
A: I heard about a statement made by one of the contract interpreters
overhearing a conversation between detainees in Compound Five and Compound Eight regarding who was going to start the riot.
Q: When was this conversation supposed to have taken place?
A: That morning after the search, but before the riot.

A: No.///End of Statement///

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PFpb(b), (b)(7)(C)KING STATEMENT | PAGE 3 OF 4 pages |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| additional pages must contain the heading "Statement of _taken at _ dated __Continued." the bottom of each AdDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE__OF __pages." When additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 Will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |
|  |  |  |

STATEMENT OF SFC $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

|  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LOCATION } \\ & \text { Interment Facility } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca, IZ } \end{aligned}$ | $\mathrm{DATE}_{02 \mathrm{Feb} 05} 0$ | TIME <br> 1430 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { CILE NUMBER } \\ & 0009-05 \end{aligned}$ |
| LAST NAME, FTRST NAME, MT <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | SOCIALSECURTTY NUMBERR$(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ |  | GRADE/STATUS |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS } \\ & 732^{\text {nd }} \text { ESFS } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca, iz } \\ & \hline \text { (b) }(6) \text { (b) }(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |

Around 1200 hours on 31 Jan 05, I was assigned to the Internment Response Force (IRF) and dispatched to Compound Five by the Rover Sergeant of the Guard (SOG), Tsgt(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)Upon arrival at Compound Five, I noticed a riot in progress with detainees throwing rocks at the tower and the CCTs. I was told by the Rover SOG that he wanted me in Tower 5A. I grabbed my M-4 and ascended the tower. While getting situated in the tower, two or three other individuals also came to the tower. We were still getting pelted with multiple rocks. Non-lethal was being used by the tower at this time, along with the rover teams on the ground. Myself and another Army individual, I'm not sure who he, Was, were standing by to receive word to engage with lethal. The rockocame even heaver and the tower was still engaging with non lethal. At this time we noticed another Army individual with an M-203 was below the tower. We told him to come up and to start engaging with the detainees with non-lethal M203 rounds. He began to engage along with the other tower guard with more non-lethal rounds. At this time, me and the other Army personnel with lethal capabilities were standing by behind the tower. My communication with the Rover SOG failed and I was awaiting the Rover SOG to give me the thumbs up from the ground to go lethal. At that time, I heard the Army person standing beside me yell, "Go lethal." He went around the East side of the tower. At that time I hadn't received word from the SOG to go lethal yet, so I went around the west side of the tower to asses the situation - to see if lethal was authorized. At that time I noticed one dead detainee on the ground, he was hit in the head, and the other detainees were hiding behind the first row of tents. Only a few detainees were still throwing objects at the tower from behind the tents. Then विल) came out from behind a tent, possibly tent detainee that was shot to help him. Me and the others in the tower started yelling to the detainees to back off and leave him alone. Then I noticed more detainees form behind the tent started to throw rocks again. At that time the Army person started shooting again. All of the detainees started to scatter and started running behind the tents for cover. They noticed that a couple more detainees had been shot, so they all came out from behind in a big crowd waving their hands up in the air and yelling. They approached the two dead detainees now, in the front and grabbed them, put them on rugs and carried them into the crowd. Large groups had gathered around the bodies and then the personnel in the tower, all of us, started yelling at the detainees to bring up the dead and injured. I stayed in the tower for another five to ten minutes to see if anything would break out again. Nothing did, they were just yelling and screaming go to Tower 8A because the detainees were gathering in the front and chanting. I started to climb Tower 8 A and the detainees noticed that I had lethal rounds. They started yelling for me to get down out of the tower. As soon as I got in the tower, Tsgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) began shouting for me to get out of the tower. On my way down the tower Tsgt(b)(b), (b)(7)(C )met me about half way and asked me who authorized me to go into the tower. I told him the Rover SOG, Tsgt(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) Tsgt(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) told me to go on up, but to keep my M-4 in the shack and not visible to the detainees. I then went back up the tower and I was up there for maybe two or three minutes and the detainees go really uncontrollable. They were screaming and yelling for me to get down out of the tower. Then I received word from the Airman that was up in the tower that Tsgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) wanted me to get down out of the tower. When I got out of the tower, I lost my footing at the bottom and I fell to one knee. Then I got back up and noticed that my bag had snagged on the communication wire on the tower. Tsgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) met me behind the tower after I got back up and told me to calm down and take a couple of breaths. I told him I was OK and there was nothing wrong. At that time, I ran back across the street to Compound Five and the Rover fog told me to respond to Compound Two. Upon arrival at Compound Two, I noticed most of the threat was at Tower 1D/2B. I proceeded to the tower and climbed the tower, again with lethal rounds. At that time the tower was engaging Compound One and Two with non-lethal. Compound One quit throwing all of their stuff and calmed down when they saw me going into the tower. When I was in the tower, I stood mostly facing Compound Two with the tower still engaging with non-lethal. A Rover Team with six or seven people came between Compounds One and Two, some on foot and some in vehicles, and began engaging Compound Two with non-lethal. I stood in Tower 2B for approximately lo-15 minutes until the detainees started yelling to stop. The detainees picked up the board they were hiding behind, set them up against the building and stopped throwing things. They had been throwing sandbags, batteries, rocks, milk cartons filled with gravel and a few sandals. I then received word over the radio that we were needed at Compound Eight again. I grabbed all my gear and drove to Compound Eight. At Compound Eight I was ordered to stand by incuse the detainees got out of hand. I waited there for about 20 minutes and they decided nothing was going to happen. All the IRF were told to rendezvoused on the east side of Compound Eight. After we all met up, we were debriefed by Tsgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and told to stand by in case Compound Five. After about $10-15$ minutes we were told to go back to roving. I fired zero non-lethal because I didn't have a shotgun and I fired zero lethal.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: Am (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did Tsgt ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ tell you why he wanted you in Tower 5A?
A: He didn't tell me why, but that's where the threat was.
Q: Do you know the names, ranks or branch of service of the other personnel in Tower 5A?
A: They were all Army; I was the only Air Force. There was a SSG and a SPC. I think the SPC was the one firing the M203 and I think the one
rring the lethal rounds was a SSG.
Q: The Army soldier with you behind the tower shack that yelled, "GO lethal," was he ordering you or repeating a command?
A: I believe he was repeating a command. I heard someone else say it, he yelled it and then he went around the tower to engage. He was facing away from me, so I don't think he was ordering me.
Q: Why did you not use lethal force against the detainees?
A: By the time I got around the tower to asses the situation, no detainee posed an immediate threat to any of us.
Q: How much time passed before the Army soldier started shooting again?
A: It was only a couple of seconds.
Q: During this pause you shouted at the detainees to leave the dead detainee alone?
A: Yes
Q: How many lethal rounds had the Army soldier fired at this point?
A: I would say no more than three.
Q: Why did the Army soldier start firing again?
A: I don't know. In my opinion, I didn't see a threat form the detainees, but maybe he did. Plus, nobody gave a command to cease fire.
$Q$ : How many lethal rounds did the Army soldier fire after he started
firing again?
A: It was only a couple.
Q: How many lethal rounds did the Army soldier fire all together?
A: I would say five; no more than five. I was told that there were nine
rounds fired and I was surprised because I didn't remember that many
rounds being fired.
Q: Was the Army soldier making aimed shots?
A: Yes.
Q: How could you tell?
A: Just from the time he took between each shot. It wasn't long periods, but long enough to aim.
Q: Did you see or watch the Army soldier shoot?
A: I didn't watch him. There was one person standing between us. I was
on the let and he was on the right side.
Q: Do you know who the person in the middle was?
A: No. I only saw him out of the corner of my eye. He was just standing there; I don't know if he was firing or not.
Q: Why did the Army soldier stop firing?
A: I believe the order was given to cease fire. I can remember someone saying cease fire.
Q; Was SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the Army soldier that fired the lethal rounds?
A: I'm not positive, I'm not sure of the name. I know it was an Army
sergeant, three up and one down.
Q: Would you recognize him if you saw him again?
A: Yes.
Q: Could you describe him?
A: About $6^{\prime} 1$ or $6^{\prime} 2^{\prime \prime}$. I believe he had freckles, clean shaven, medium
build, light red hair.
Q: Could you describe his weapon?


It was an $\mathrm{M}-16 \mathrm{~A} 2$ with a scope on the handrail that had a red or orange lens.
Q: How long was the Army soldier firing at the detainees?
A: From his first shot to his last shot, was about five to six minutes.
Q: Did you point your weapon at the detainees?
A: Yes.
Q: Did you aim at any of the detainees?
A: No.
Q: Were you giving any verbal commands?
A: Just to back away from the dead detainee. I was also motioning with my free hand. The only other commands I gave were for the detainees to bring the dead and wounded up to the sally port.
Q: Were others in the tower giving verbal commands?
A: Only at the time to order the detainees to leave the dead detainee
alone and when we ordered them to bring the dead and wounded up.
Q: Did anyone give commands to halt or stop or quit throwing?
A: Not that $I$ can remember; I don't believe so.
Q: Why were you telling them to keep back?
A: Because they might carry the dead detainee off in the crowd.
Q: Where in the camp did you see the dead detainee?
A: right in front of Tower 5A, between rows two and three at the first row
of tents.
Q: Did you see any other detainees shot?
A: Yes, right beside the first dead detainee. I believe he was one that came up to help him.
Q: Any one else?
A: No.
Q: How many detainees were around the one you saw get shot?
A: The detainees were everywhere, but when he started engaging with
lethal, they started hiding behind the tents.
Q: Was he in a crowd at the time he was shot?
A: He was in a group of about five or six people.
Q: Did the group appear that they were coming to the aid of the detainee
or were they throwing debris?
A: They were coming to the aid of the detainee. They were showing their hands and walking towards him as a group. They were making eye contact with the tower and me.
Q: Did the detainee you saw get shot have any weapons or debris of any kind?

A: No, not that $I$ saw. He was crouched beside the deceased detainee with his back to Tower 5A.
Q: Did you hear the gunshot and then see him fall?
A: No.
Q: What did you see?
A: After the detainees came up from behind tent $3-1$, they came up showing


A: I believe so.
Q: So you believe that a detainee that had given up the fight and was rendering aid to a fallen detainee was shot?
A: Yes.
Q: Did you make a statement to the SOG?
A: Yes, a written statement, but I did not include the part about the detainee that came out to render aid being shot.
Q: Why didn't you tell anyone about this?
A: A lot of things were foggy, and when we talked about the detainees coming up and the detainee rendering aid, that's when I remembered the event.
Q: Did you chamber a round in your M-4?
A: Yes.
$Q$ : When?
A: As soon as $I$ was in Tower 5A.
Q: Did you witness any event that you believed would have warranted the use of deadly force during the riot?
A: No.
Q: Did you see anyone else using deadly force?
A: No.
Q: Were you in fear of your life or the life of others or in fear of
serious bodily harm to yourself or others?
A: No.
Q: Have you been briefed on the Use of Force policy for detainee operations at Camp Bucca?
A: Yes. When we were being trained a Ft. Lewis and when we were training here. We were also given print outs of the Rules of Engagement (ROE) to keep with us.
Q: When was the last briefing you received?
A: I think it was around the beginning of January, but smsgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) briefs us to review the Use of Force model at guard mount.
Q: Were you struck by any items thrown by detainees?
A: No.
Q: Were you injured when you fell?
A: Yes, I bruised my right shin.
Q: Is there anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement $/($ (b)(b), (b)())(C)
A: No. ///End of Statement//(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AFFIDAVIT
I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE $\ell_{1} . \quad$ I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUIs INDUCEMENT.
 TEMENT)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$\square$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 2 DAY OF Feb, R $\mathrm{H} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ AT Camp Bucca CID Office
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C

# (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 

stering Oath)
sat(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)


Tob(6), b(7)(C)
the American (collation forces) searched our camp today and after they searched we found a torn Quran and papers on the ground all over the tent and they tom another Quran in another tent. The procedure we took is took is to deny the American from entering the camp and we are going to take the necessarily procedure depends on the new situation but we asking you show denial to this horrible incident to deny the American from entering and not obeying orders (counting) with receiving food and the rest normal procedure.
Your brother from camp5

Translated by: ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$


Irtan Corporation
2/7/2005

| SWORN STATEMENT <br> For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 | $\begin{gathered} \text { DATE } \\ 2 \mathrm{Feb} 05 \\ (\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{gathered}$ | TIME 1313 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { FILE NUMBER } \\ & \text { 0009-05-CID579-40002 } \\ & \text { C) } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \text { SOCIAL SECURITY } \\ & \text { (b)(6), } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { UMBER } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \text { E-4/NG } \end{aligned}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS HHC, $105^{\text {TH }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN, IZ, APO AE 09375 |  |  |  |

On the 31 of Jan 05, I came on shift around 0600 , myself, $\operatorname{SPC}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)took control of the CCT in compound 5. The DOB notified us we were going to a shakedown and wanted us to get everyone on the holding area. We went in and checked the tents to ensure everyone was in the holding cell. We didn't know then that the Korans were ripped up but the two detainees that we had to pull out of the tents came from the same row. The Air Force proceeded to conduct a shakedown and myself, SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and $\operatorname{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ staged up by the holding area to ensure the detainees didn't get out of the holding area. We didn't want to take part in the shake down because we had to work in compound the rest of the day. Around 1000 the Air Force finished the shake down and we proceeded with count. Approximately two or three minutes into the count the Iman comes running into the holding area screaming and pushing all the detainees back into the holding area. The Iman was screaming at me something in Arabic but I could not understand him. The Iman, SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) SGT (b)(b),(b)(7)(C) and the translator went back to the tent where the Korans had been found. The Iman showed the Korans to $S S G{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $S G T^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ He said it would have been better for us to have killed one of them than to tear up there Koran. A large group started to form in front of the tent $\operatorname{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6)$,(b)(7)(C) and SGT (b)(b),(b)(7)(C)came up to the front of the compound and we all exited the compound with out finishing count. The Iman followed $S S G{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\operatorname{SGT}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ up to the sally port and stated they were going to kill one of us even if one of them had to die in the process. The detainees refused to eat breakfast. After that the majority of the detainees went into the Mosque. They also refused lunch. Around 1130, SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} \operatorname{SPC}$
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I were in the CCT and had just finished eating chow. A big crowd came out of the mosque chanting and screaming in Arabic waving their hands in the air. They proceeded all the way up to the front fence and were in the $C$-wire, at this point myself and $S S G(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ grabbed the pepper spray, $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ grabbed a non-lethal shotgun and went out side. We told the detainees several times in English and Arabic that they needed to get back from the fence, they started throwing sand and spitting at us, we pointed the pepper foggers at them and told them if they did not get back we would spray them. They did not so we used the pepper spray on them. After that the first couple rows of detainees fell back and the other detainees started moving forward and were throwing rocks, the rover showed up and pointed the non-lethal shotguns at them and told them to get back. The detainees continued to throw rocks and the rovers engaged them with non-lethal ammunition. The detainees fell back to about the first row of tents and continued to throw rocks. Some of them went and got blankets and their sleeping bags to protect themselves from the non-

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

ethal. It continued like this for about 40 or 45 minutes. The detainees continued to throw rocks and move forward, they would get shot with nonlethal then fall back and continued doing this for the entire time. Sometime during this time I heard the rover SOG (SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) tell us to go red. I ran into the shed and locked and loaded my M-16 and 9 mm and proceeded into Tower 5A. The whole time I was running up tower 5A I was being hit with rocks and when I got to the top I was hit in the head with a big rock. SGTT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) asked me if I was ok. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was using the shotgun, I SGTT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ where all in tower 5 A . We were using show of force by pointing our M-16's at the detainees. While we were pointing at them they would run away but as soon as we would stop they would come back and throw rocks at us. At some point SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ran out of non-lethal. SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) brought more non-lethal up to SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and he continued to use non-lethal. While in tower 5A you could see that tower 5B was getting rocks throwing at it from both compound 4 and 5. At this time compound 4 had also started to riot. I was in tower 5 for approximately five minutes when $S G T^{(b)(0), ~(b)(7)(C)]}$ told me to go to tower 5D because there was only one soldier there. I ran to tower 5D and as I reached the top of tower 5D, I heard someone on the radio screaming "go red go red" and I immediately heard shots being fired. They were lethal rounds. After you heard the lethal rounds being fired someone came over the radio and ordered cease fire or hold your fire. That's when the detainees started to bring up the injured in blankets. That pretty much stopped the riot in compound 5. Compound 4 was still throwing rocks at tower 5B. After about five minutes or so I returned to the CCT to find SSG ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and see what he wanted me to do. }}$
$Q: \quad S A[$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you read the Use of Force Policy for Camp Bucca?
A: Yes.
Q: What was the first level of force you attempted to stop the riot with?
A: Verbal.
Q: What affect did verbal have on the detainees?
A: None, if anything it seemed to anger them.
Q: What did you do next?
A: We presented the OC spray that we had in our hands and again told the detainees to stop and gat back off the fence and that if they did not we would have to spray them. That is when they started throwing rocks, sand, and began spitting at us.
Q: What was your next action?
A: Myself and SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) sprayed the detainees.
A: The rovers and $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ pointed them at the detainees and told them to get back, they told them if they didn't stop they would have to use the non-lethal on them. The detainees did not stop and were engaged with non-lethal.
Q: About how long was non-lethal used in compound 5 prior to the use of lethal force?
A: continuously for about 40 to 45 minutes.

How many non-lethal rounds did you fire into compound 5?

## A:

 None, I did not have a non-lethal shotgun. We only had one on the CCT.Q: Did you feel your life was in danger?
A: Absolutely, at it would have taken was for one of those big rocks to hit you in the face and it would be over.
Q: Why didn't you use lethal force when you felt your life was in danger?
A: My leadership wasn't using lethal and if they weren't I figured there was no need for me too.
Q: Who ordered the use of lethal force?
A: I don't know I was in tower 5D, I heard it on the radio "go red go red".
Q: What does the term "go red" mean?
A: It means to lock and load a round in the chamber.
Q: Who was in tower 5 D with you?
A: SGT
Q: Did $S \mathrm{ST}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ use non-lethal or lethal rounds?
A: Not to my knowledge.
Q: Did you see anyone use lethal force in compound 5?
A: Negative, we knew the shots were coming from $5 A$ but we didn't know who
was firing.
Q: How many lethal shots did you hear fired?
A: More than four.
Q: Where the rounds continuous or was there a break in between?
A: There was a break in between.
Q: Did you see any of the detainees get hit with lethal force?
A: I saw one or two of them drop, and the crowd continued to throw rocks for a short time and then they noticed what had happened and they proceeded to carry the wounded up in blankets.
Q: Where were the detainees you saw fall?
A: Between the second and third rows of tents and about four to five tents back from tower 5A.
Q: Did anyone from tower 5D fire lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: How long are your shifts in the Internment Facility (IF)?
A: 12 hours.
Q: How much sleep do you normally get prior to your shifts?
A: Anywhere from five to seven hours as long as there is no alerts like a
fog plan or something.
Q: Has SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ ever told you of any personal problems he has had with detainees?
A: No.(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE 3 OF if PAGES | (b)(6)(C) (C) |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :--- |

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF_TAKEN AT _DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF —PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILLI BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.



(SIGNATURE OF PERSON MARING STATEMENT)


2 Feb 2005
1312



About 0545, 31 Jan 05, Came on shift and went to the CCT on compound 5 . Between 0600 and 0700 we were waiting for the detainees to get up and get into the holding area for ISN count. They started coming onto the holding area, the DOB for that day told us that they were gong to do a shakedown and wanted our assistance in identifying the trouble areas and places to look more than others. Once all the detainees were in the holding area our CCT's (three of them) and the Air force personnel went into the compound and started the shakedown. As soon as they went in they started the shake down. They started bringing out bamboo tent poles, home made shanks, and anything that could be used as a weapon or contraband. That took approximately three hours and they completed the shake down around 1000. At that point the plan was to start our ISN count. We started the count and were ordered out by the Detainee Operations Branch (DOB). Shortly after that the Iman and another detainee came up to the sally port and brought what appeared to be a Koran and started to complain that a Koran had been destroyed during the search. After that nothing happened until about 1200 when the Iman called a meeting in the mosque where they all gathered. At the conclusion of that meeting is when the mob gathered, the chanting started, and the riot started. At that point the mob started chanting in Arabic and started throwing anything they could get there hands on at us. They were told several times to move back and cease and desist. The detainees did not move back and at that point we used nonlethal rounds. That continued for several minutes and hundreds of nonlethal rounds were fired. I fired approximately 30 non-lethal rounds. Then the lethal rounds were fired and the riot calmed down. After that they went back to behind the holding area and were no longer throwing brought under control. From that point the Iman came up and was speaking Q: Have you read the Rules of Engagement for Camp Bucca?
Q: What was the first level of force you attempted to use to stop the
riot?
A: The first level was verbal. I told them to stop, halt, and move back.
Q: What response did this action receive?
A: No response, it was basically ignored.
Q: What did you do next?
A: Show of force.
Q: What do you mean show of force?
A: I showed them that I had a non-lethal shotgun in my hand at the low ready.

Q: Who was with you when you used show of force to try to get the detainees to stop what they were doing?
A: Probably about a 100 other guys. Most Air Force rovers and the
Immediate Reaction Force (ERF) team. I do remember $S S G(b)(6)$,(b)(7)(C) and SPC (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) being there at one time

Q: What did the detainees do when presented with this show of force? A: Continued to chant, spit, and refused to stop advancing on the out perimeter of the wire.
Q: What did you do next?
A: Continued to tell them to stop and move back until the rocks started flying at which time $I$ opened fire with non-lethal.
Q: How did you engage the detainees with your shotgun?
A: I was aiming for individual targets.
Q: How long did the use of non-lethal force go on for?
A: About 20 to 30 minutes.
Q: How many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: Between 20 and 30 .
Q: Did you fire any lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: I did not.
Q: Did you see anyone fire lethal rounds into compound 5?

Q: Did you see any of the detainees get hit by lethal rounds?
A: Yes, I heard the crack of an M16, I looked to my left and saw one detainee drop immediately. Q: Did you see any other injured detainees around the one you saw get shot?

A: Yes, not immediately, but after several minutes $I$ saw three or four detainees laying in the same area as the one $I$ saw get shot.
Q: How far away from the one you saw get shot were the other injured
detainees?
A: Approximately five to six feet.
Q: Where was the detainee you saw get shot at when he was hit?
A: He was towards the front of the compound in the middle row between the
second and third tents towards the front of the compound, right in front
of the holding area.
Q: How many lethal shots did you hear being fired?
A: I only heard one.
Q: Did you fear for your life at any time during the riot?
A: It happened so fast I didn't have to think about that.
my safety and the safety of everyone around there. I feared for
Q: Did you hear anyone give the order to there.
A: No, there was so mure lethal force?
the order given.
Q: Why didn't you use lethal force during the riot?
A: I didn't have the ability. I only had the non-lethal shotgun.
Q: How long are your shifts in the If normally?
A: 12 hours.

WITNESSES:


DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)

2 Feb 05
1523 hus.


10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5329


When I arrived at Compound 5, I was told to go to the top of Tower 5A because I had a M203. Going up the steps, I passed one person going down. When I got to the top of the steps, SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ said, "Good you have a 203." They started handing me M203 non-lethal rounds. I stood to the right of $S G T{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ as I fired my non-lethal rounds. After I shot my last round, I stepped back into the doorway. That's when an E-7, husky fellow, about my height, put his hand on my shoulder and said, "Watch out." That's when a piece of cement or rock came through the window and hit the wall. SGT(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)hollered to go and see if we could go lethal. Someone replied, "Yes, go lethal." He asked again and they said "Yes, go lethal." I was loading my magazine, and he asked again and the third reply was like the other two, "Yes, go lethal." At that time, $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{bl)(b),(b)(7)(C)}}$ nad squared off to face the compound. My weapon had double-fed and I couldn't get the magazine out. I got the SGT that was behind me to help me the magazine out. I heard three shots and I saw one fellow fall to the ground and the second fellow $I$ saw fall to the ground right beside him. At that time, when I got my magazine straight was when I heard "Cease fire." Then they asked for me to come down and go over between Compounds 3 and 4 to help out. While I was at Compounds 3 and 4 , I just fired non-lethal rounds until the crowd had dispersed and the people were able to come down from the tower. They had them pinned down in the tower. Then they had us circle the compound and then we were told it's time to leave. Q: SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## A: $\quad \operatorname{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

Q: When you got to the top of Tower 5A, who was up there?
A: There were three individuals besides myself. One that $I$ know for sure was $S G T$ (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: Describe the other two.
A: One of them was about my height, kinda husky fellow, and $I$ want to say he was an $E-7$.
The other one, I don't remember.
Q: Was the third person Army or Air Force?
A: I don't remember.
Q: Where was SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ when you got to the top of the tower?
A: He was standing on the platform outside of the tower, at the top of the stairs.
Q: What was he doing?
A: When I saw him he was just telling me to get up there because I had a 203 .
Q: Where was the E-7?
A: Inside the tower.
Q: What was he doing?
A: He was just standing there as far as I can remember telling someone to give me the
203 rounds. I don't know if it was the third person or not.
Q: Where was the third person when you got to the top of the tower?
A: The third person was inside the room also.
Q: What was he doing?
A: I don't recall him doing nothing.
Q: What did you do when you got to the top of the tower?
A: When I got to the top of the tower, I stopped in the doorway.
EXHIBIT INTTTATS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

That's when someone ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$

## page / of 5 pages

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. OF PAGE I WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILI BE CON OF THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.
d
don't know who it was, I jut kept reaching back.
did you do with the rounds that were handed to you?
Q: How did you aim the rounds?
A: I aimed at a crowd, I didn't aim at a single individual.
Q: Why were you firing at the detainees?
A: The crowd in front of us were throwing big rocks at us and $I$ fired to disperse the
crowd.
Q: How large were the rocks that were being thrown at you and the other guards?
A: They were big rocks. I would say baseball to softball sized.
Q: How many M203 non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: I wish I knew.
Q: How long did you fire the M203 rounds?
A: 3 to 5 minutes maybe.
Q: Were you firing at a constant rate or was there a break in firing at any time?
A: No, it was a constant rate.
Q: What did you do when you ran out of M203 rounds?
A: I stepped back into the building.
Q: Why did you step into the building?
A: They was throwing big rocks at us.
Q: Were you being hit by any of the rocks?
A: Yes, I got hit by two or three rocks.
Q: Where did the rocks hit you?
A: IBA.
Q: Where on your IBA?
A: The first one hit my roughly in the abdomen. And as 1 turned, the other one hit me
one the right side in my lower back.
Q: Was anyone else hit by rocks?
A: I don't know.
Q: Where you hit by any rocks while you were firing your M203?
A: Don't know.
Q: What did SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} 10$ when you ran out of M203 rounds?
A: He leaned back against the building.
Q: What did the other two soldiers do?
A: Nothing that I recall.
Q: What happened after you stepped into the building?
A: The SFC, I am assuming, put their hands on my left shoulder and told me to watch out.
Q: Then what happened?
A: A big rock came through the window between his head and my head and hit the wall
behind us.
Q: What happened after the glass broke?
A: SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(x)}$ hollered down and ask, "Can we go lethal?"
Q: Where did the response come from?
A: It sounded like downstairs.
Q: Did the E-7 up in the tower say anything?
A: I don't recall.
Q: Was SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)addressing someone down on the ground or up in the tower?
A: It looked like he was talking to someone on the ground because he was looking down the steps.
Q: What was the other person in the tower doing?
A: I don't know where he was.
Q: After SGT (b)(6), (b)(x)(C) was told "Yes, go lethal," what did he do?
A: He asked again, loaded hi magazine up and asked a third time. I am assuming he loaded his magazine up, I saw his arm lift up. I heard two clicks, and one of them was mine.
Q: What were the clicks that you heard? ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
$\qquad$

Magazines going into the weapon.
Q: What did you do after $\operatorname{sGT}{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ vas told to go lethal?
A: I pulled my bolt back to the rear and let go.
Q: What happened?
A: My weapon magazine double-fed.
Q: Were you able to fire your weapon?
A: No.
Q: What did you do?
A: I got the SGT inside to help me get the magazine inside the building out of my weapon because it was stuck.
$Q$ : What did he do?
A: He pulled the magazine while I held the weapon.
Q: Had he loaded his weapon prior to this incident?
A: I don't know, I never paid any attention to his weapon.
$Q$ : Do you know what type of weapon he had?
A: No.
Q: What did the fourth soldier do after $\operatorname{SGT}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ was told to go lethal?
A: He took a kneading position to the right of SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did he load his weapon?
A: I don't remember.
Q: What type of weapon did he have?
A: I don't remember.
Q: What did the soldier look like?
A: About my height, that's about the only thing I can tell you.
Q: How tall are you?
A: 5'11".
Q: What did $\operatorname{SGT}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ do after he loaded his weapon?
A: He squared off towards the compound.
Q: How many times did he fire his weapon?
A: I just heard three shots. I don't know where they came from. I saw him point his weapon and $I$ saw a guy fall.
Q: Describe the first shot you heard.
A: I seen him aim his weapon and I seen a guy fall. A few seconds after that $I$ saw
another guy fall and a few seconds after that $I$ heard "Cease fire."
Q: Where was the first detainee when he was shot?
A: I'm going to say it was about halfway between the fence and that first building that
they stay in.
Q: Where was he shot?
A: That I don't know.
Q: Did you see any blood?
A: Yes, I did.
Q: Where was the blood coming from?
A: The head area.
Q: Did the detainee move after he was shot?
A: Not that I'm aware of.
Q: How long after the first detainee was shot was the second detainee shot?
A: A few seconds.
Q: Describe what you saw.
A: The other detainee was sideways from the tower with very slightly bent knees,
looking down. I saw him grab towards his left shoulder with his right arm and then go to
the ground.
Q: Was the detainee engaging the tower or guards with any weapons when he was shot?
A: Not sure.
Q: Did he have anything in his hands?
A: Not sure.
Q: Did you see anything?
A: Them people clustered in there so quickly that I just couldn't be sure. And I was
trying to get my weapon straight.

What happened after the second detainee was shot?
A: The crowd of detainees came and picked them up and carried them back to the tent area.
Q: Did any of the guards say or do anything?
A: Yes, they were telling the crowd to get back. When one of the detainees picked them
up, the guards on the ground told them to bring them to the gate.
Q: Was that before or after the cease fire was called?
A: After.
Q: Did the guards tell the detainees not to approach the shot detainees before the cease fire was called?
A: Yes.
Q: Did the detainees obey the orders?
A: No.
Q: What did they do?
A: They just kept approaching them.
Q: Did SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \mathbf{P}$ day anything to the detainees?
A: He was hollering for them to stay back.
Q: What did he say specifically?
A: I want to say he said, "Stop", "Get back" and then hollered something in Arabic.
Maybe "Riff."
Q: What happened after you saw the second detainee get shot?
A: I heard them say "Cease fire."
Q: Did SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stop firing?
A: Yes.
Q: What happened after that?
A: They called me down to go to another compound.
Q: Did you see or hear anything else about the incident in Tower 5A after you left to go to another compound?
A: Negative.
Q: How was the first detainee's body positioned after he was shot?
A: I cant remember if he was on his back or stomach. I think he was on his stomach and
his face was facing us.
Q: When the second detainee was shot, was that the second or third round that you heard?
A: It was the last round that I heard.
Q: Did you see what happened with the second round that you heard?
A: No.
Q: What direction was the second detainee facing when he was shot?
A: He was facing West.
Q: Was he looking at the detainee on the ground?
A: He was looking in that direction.
Q: Were there any other detainees around him at the time he was shot?
A: Yes.
Q: What were they doing?
A: Walking up to the body on the ground.
Q: How many were there?
A: A lot.
Q: How large was the crowd?
A: It looked like about 50-75. There was a big crowd.
Q: Were they engaging the tower and guards with rocks and debris?
A: I can't recall.
Q: How close was the crowd to the second detainee when he was shot?
A: 10 feet maybe.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT ///(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
 SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 2nd DAY OF Feb, 1 CRes
AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ering Oath)

## $\mathrm{sa}_{\mathrm{a}}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

## INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEM(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)




SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel. LOCATION

| LOCATIO | DATE | TIME | FILE NUMBER |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ```Interment Facility Camp Bucca, Iz``` | 03 Feb 05 | $26(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)($ | 0009-05-CID579 |

LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS HHC $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN
Camp Bucca, Iz

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

want to make the following statement under oath: Force didn't show, so it was rescheduled for the morning of 31 Jan 05. The plan was that the shakedown would occur once we had the detainees staged in the holding area for a count. Around 0640 the Air Force DOB arrived at the compound and asked where all of the detainees were at because they weren't all staged yet. I informed the Senior Master Sergeant (I don't know his name) that they will be in there by 0700 and SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(b)(G)}$ has a bull horn in Tower 5D to make sure they get there. Myself, SG'I an SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ entered the compound to check the tents to make sure there were no detainees left behind and everyone was in the holding area. This was completed around 0700 hours. At this time, once the detainees were staged, we informed the Air Force DOB that the detainees were staged and we were ready for the Air Force to enter the compound. At this time the Air Force arrived with about 34 personnel. They entered the compound and SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)SPC(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and myself stayed in the holding area and watched the detainees. For time to time I walked through the compound to check the status of the search and see what type of contraband was being discovered. Near the completion of the search, SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} \operatorname{SPd}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and myself entered the second to the last tent of row four to check for a tunnel under the floor boards. We had seen detainees carrying sand out of that tent a few day prior to the search. Someone (I don't remember who) had said they had seen the detainees emptying some sandbags. Upon lifting one of the floor boards in the tent, we discovered bare footprints and sandal foot prints in the sand. We got a shovel and began to dig. We found the sand was unusually soft, but did not find a tunnel. At this time the Air Force collected the contraband they had found and exited the compound. Three Air Force personnel did stand by with us as we began to conduct ISN (Internment Serial Number) count of the detainees. As we counted the detainees off, they ran back into the tents. After counting maybe 10-15 detainees, the Imam came up to the front of the line from the middle of the holding area. He acted like he was crying and seemed very upset. He stated something to the effect that soldiers had ripped up the Koran in one of the tents. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ told them that we would take him to that ten along with the Camp Mayor, Kalid, and detainee interpreter, (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) (ISN ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ to see what he was talking about. I advised $S_{P C}^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ to stand by the holding are with the remaining detainees. We entered the tent which was in the rear of row one and did find a Koran on the floor with pages torn out. The Imam picked up the Koran and began screaming in Arabic. At this time a small crowd began to gather around us. I asked the detainee interpreter what he was saying and he said something to th
fect of, "It would have been better to kill one of us than to disrespect our religion. This isn't a war about soldiers; this is a war about the Cross and the Muslims. Now we have no choice but to get revenge for this." SGT I(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) stated let me take the Koran up front to show the DOB so we can find out who is responsible for doing this. The Imam wouldn't give it to him. Then another detainee entered the tent holding another Koran that had pages torn out of it. They began screaming again in Arabic and the crow began to grow around us. Fearing for our safety, I told SGT
(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) that we had to get out of the tent. I told the Mayor and the detainee interpreter that we would finish the conversation at the sally port. Once outside the sally port, I did notify the Air Force DOB. He arrived shortly thereafter with a contracted interpreter. During the conversation that $I$ and the DOB had with the detainees, I was informed by the interpreter that the detainees planned to kill us. The contracted interpreter stated that the Imam has said, "We will have to kill one of you to make this right. It doesn't matter if we die doing it." After the discussion, all the uniformed personnel left the compound with the exception of the soldiers assigned there. I began noticing a crowd of detainees moving up toward the front of the compound. They were not rioting, merely staring at us through the fence. The detainees food arrived on a truck, I called for the service detainees to bring it inside. No one responded so I left it outside the fence. I saw, the detainee interpreter standing in the sally port, so I attempted to reason with him. I told him, "You know the soldiers didn't rip the Koran. Out of respect, the soldiers wouldn't even enter the Mosque to search it, so why would they do that." [bib), (b)(T)(C) stated, "You don't know that they didn't do it. It would have been impossible for a detainee to do this - they read the Koran, teach the Koran, and pray five times a day. This is not possible. This is a very bad thing. I'll see what I can do, but I don't think I can fix it." Shortly after this, I noticed a majority of the detainees go inside the Mosque. This was not for regular prayer. After a few minutes, I noticed the Mayor was arguing with the Imam outside the Mosque. The Imam was shouting and looked to gesture the Mayor away with his hands. The Mayor and ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ walked away form the Mosque and the Imam reentered it. Soon after, several hundred detainees began spilling out of the Mosque. They ran to the vicinity of the holding area, shouting chanting and raising closed fists. I observed numerous detainees stepping on the concertina wire which separated them from the main fence. This violated the three meter rule as set by our SOP , so I entered the CCT shack and grabbed an OC flogger. I ordered SPC(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) to do the same. I approached the fence line and shouted at the detainees numerous times to step back. They did not comply. I observed detainees pulling up the metal posts that supported the wire fence in the holding area. I ordered the detainees to stop, but they did not comply. Fearing the detainees would use these posts as weapons against us, I sprayed my fogger into the crowd. SPC (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) then did the same. The fogger was effective and detainees dispersed from the area. The detainees ran into their holding tents and reappeared armed with a variety of weapons. The weapons included broken pieces of cinder block, rocks, $C$ cell batteries, rebar, sticks and anything else ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
y could find. They began firing the projectiles at the CCT members, the medics in the area, and the guard station atop the towers. The guards responded by shooting non-lethal rounds from their shotguns into the crowd. The flash bangs were also employed from at least Tower 5A. SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was stationed at Tower 5A yelled down that he was out of nonlethal ammunition. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ ran up Tower 5A, I presume to assist SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) I ran to the CCT shack of Compound Five, but could not find any more non-lethal shotgun rounds. I then ran over to Compound Eight and acquired the boxes from them. I ran up Tower 5A, there were several cinder block pieces being thrown at me. They were bouncing off the steps and railings; a few narrowly missed me. When I reached the top of the tower, I observed that SFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had made his way up there. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fired all of the non-lethal rounds I gave him, but it did little to quell the riot. We had M203 non-lethal rounds in the tower, but didn't have a weapon to fire them. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) fhouted for an M203 and we were soon joined in the tower by an Airman and an Army Soldier who were unknown to me. After exhausting all non-lethal rounds, we then took cover behind the glass from the lethal sized projectiles that were being thrown at us. I made the comment then that once this glass breaks, we have no choice but to go lethal. Soon a large piece of cinderblock was thrown, shattering the outer pane of glass. At this time I felt that we were like "sitting ducks." At any moment cinder block would come crashing through the remaining interior pane and one of use would be seriously injured or killed. We were trapped in the tower and had nothing sufficient to protect us or shield us. At the onset of the glass breaking, $\mathrm{SFC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{y}$ elled, "Go red. Go red." I then yelled, "Go lethal. Go lethal." I was speaking to the soldiers who were closest to the door. SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)stepped outside the door, raised his M-16 A2 with scope and began firing. I saw at least two detainees fall with what I perceived to be head wounds. I was encouraging him by saying, "Good shot. Good shot." I saw another fall, but could not tell where he was shot. It appeared that once the detainees saw that people had been killed, they laid down their weapons and ran to the casualties. I then observed SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) on safe. He got on his radio and stated, "Cease fire. Cease fire." I believed him to be speaking to those who had fired non-lethal and those who might be preparing to go lethal. He then motioned for the detainees to bring the wounded or killed up front to be treated. At this time it seemed to me that the threat had ended. I observed SGT (b)(0),(b)(7)(C) exit the tower and assist the medics.
Q: SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \operatorname{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: What are the levels of force according to the Camp Bucca detainee operations policy?
A: Verbal persuasion, show of force, $O C$, non-lethal then lethal force. Q: Were verbal commands given during the use of non-lethal force?
A: Prior to the use of OC, I used, "Stop," "Get back," "Drop that." I didn't use any Arabic, because from my experience from working around the detainees, they understand simple commands when they are doing things they are not supposed to. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
2. Were the commands repeated and continuous?

A: Yes.
Q: Did anyone in the Tower 5A give verbal commands?
A: I don't know because it was too loud to hear anything over the screams and shouts of the detainees while outside the tower.
Q: What does "Go red" mean?
A: It means your weapon is locked and loaded with lethal rounds. It doesn't actually mean that you shoot right then or it's an order to shoot; it means that you prepare to shoot if the rules of engagement deem it necessary. That's why I added, "Go lethal. Go lethal," because I wanted someone to fire at that moment.
Q: Approximately, how big were some of the rocks and cinder block pieces that were thrown at you?
A: Some that were a lot bigger than a softball, but smaller than a bowling ball. There were hundreds of them being thrown at us. It was almost like being in a hail storm.
Q: Are you and $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ good friends?
A: No. He came to our squad late in the deployment. I don't live with him and usually only see him while at work. I didn't know him prior to. this deployment.
Q: Did $S G T^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ ire any non-lethal rounds?
$A$ : No. Had I seen $S G T^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} f i r e$ non-lethal at the moment he went lethal, I would have felt his actions were negligent. I needed someone who had access to the door to fire lethal to stop the threat.
Q: Were you able to observe $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ as he was firing his M-I6?
A: Yes.
Q: Could you tell if $S G T^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ was taking aimed shots?
A: I believe he was because the detainees closest to our towers were
falling. Each time I heard $S G T{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ shoot, $I$ saw someone fall.
Q: What was his rate of fire?
A: A shot every three to four seconds. It looked like he was taking aimed shots.
Q: Do you know how many time $S G T^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) f i r e d ~ h i s ~ M-16 ? ~}$
A: I do now, but at the time $I$ thought he fired maybe four or five times.

A: No. There was so much commotion and noise, how do you give them commands that would not have been heard? Also, I felt there was no more time to give commands. We had to act quickly to end the threat. However,
I remember after the first shot, $S G T{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ yelled something at the
detainees to get them to stop. I saw the second run forward and fall.
Q: Did you see any detainees fall from $S G T(b)(6)$, (b)(7)(C) M-16 fire?
A: Yes. The three $I$ previously mentioned that I remember.
Q: Do you recall what the first detainee was doing prior to being shot?
$A: N O$.
Q: Do you recall what the second detainee was dong prior to being shot? A: No. The first one I saw brain matter or whatever after he was shot. The events after that were kind of blurred. I don't know what they were holding in their hand prior to being shot; $I$ do know they were actively participating in a riot(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

D: Do you recall what the third detainee was dong prior to being shot? A: No. I just saw him fall. You have to understand, there were hundreds of them everywhere; I couldn't focus on one individual person because I wasn't the one shooting. The only thing that distinguished them from the rest of the population was that they fell and were bloody. I found out yesterday that the Service Chief (detainee in charge of distributing food at Compound Five) was one of the detainees killed. I know him well, but during the incident, there was so much going on at once that I didn't recognize him as one of the ones that fell.
Q: Did you see any detainees that appeared to come forward to render aid before SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ topped shooting?
A: I saw(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the interpreter, come forward, but I don't remember if he retreated back. I just remember he was there when the firing stopped. After SGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ stopped firing and was motioning for the detainees to bring up the wounded, $b$ b(6), b(7)(C) fell clutching his chest. He had heart problems; he was not shot.
Q: Did you hear SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) verbally confirm the order to "go lethal" or "go red?"
A: I heard $\operatorname{SGT}{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ ask $\operatorname{SFC}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ "Go red?" and SGT ${ }^{[b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ replied, "Go red. Go red." When I said, "Go lethal" he was already preparing to shoot. Q: So $S F C{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ gave the command to go red twice?
A: Yes, that's what I remember.
Q: Did you hear SFC(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) say "hold your fire"?
A: No. I hope he didn't say that he said that because that was not what was said. And if he's claiming he said that, it means that he didn't feel that our lives were in jeopardy.
Q: Did you see SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)Count his rounds after he fired his M-16?
A: I didn't see him count them, but he told me he did. After the incident
it was said there were eight detainees shot with lethal rounds. SGT
${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ said that he had fired once. SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ replied, "That makes sense
because I fired seven."
Q: Do you know what type of scope SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ had on his $M-16$ ?
A: No. All I know is that it was a personal purchase.
Q: Did you ever hear an order to stay non-lethal or to not go lethal?
A: No. If such an order is given, it does not coincide with the rules of engagement given by the US military while engaged in combat. It is the individual soldier's responsibility to know and understand the rules of engagement and have the judgment to go lethal when deemed necessary.
Q: Were you aware of anyone else employing lethal force?
A: Just $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ but I didn't know about that until after the incident was over.
Q: Why didn't you leave the tower box and go behind it for cover?
A: If I had felt it was safe for all of us to get out and get behind the
tower, there would have been no need for us to have gone lethal. During
that current situation, had the detainees been able to unman our towers by forcing us out and behind them, the results would have been catastrophic.
Q: Have you conducted searches of the detainee's tents before?
A: Yes.
Q: Describe the methods you use $(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)$

I'm not real particular about how neat $I$ am when I search. I try not to damage anything; my goal is to find contraband. I try not to make the process too time consuming, but I want to be thorough. The Air Force, in this instance was a lot neater than we probably are. Q: Did you see any detainees raise their hands while $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { was firing }}$ his M-16?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any detainees attempt to render aid to any of the injured detainees while SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ was firing his $\mathrm{M}-16$ ?
A: I think $I$ saw the detainee interpreter run up to aid the wounded detainees, but I'm not sure if he ran back or not.
Q: Did you see $S G T(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ shoot any detainee that was kneeling down near an injured detainee.
A: No, but I did see two detainees shot that fell right next to each other on the ground.
Q: How far were the detainees that were shot, injured or dead, from the tower?
A: I estimate about 35 to 40 yards.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: Yes. SGT ${ }^{(b)(0), ~(b)()())(C)}$ went lethal because he had to. I believe his actions probably saved lives of Coalition Forces. He stopped the threat and ended the riot. Had I been close to that door, I would have gone lethal.
$Q$ : Is there anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement//(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)

| EXHIBIT | INITIATLS OF PFRSON MAKING STATEMENT | (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |






| SWORN STATEMENT <br> For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375 | ${ }^{2}$ DATE 3 Feb $05^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ | (C) ${ }^{\text {( }}$ LE NUMBER 0009-05-CID579-40002 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & \text { (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) } \end{aligned}$ | SOCIAL SECURTYY (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \text { E-4/ACtive } \end{aligned}$ |

732 Expeditionary Security Force Squadron
( , want to make the following statement under oath:
On Jan. 31,2005 I was contacted by TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$, respond to compound five for a riot. My driver $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ drove to compound five and upon arrival made contact with TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ whom further guided us into a ine formation in front of compound five. At this time the detainees were already throwing rocks towards the towers and our line formation. At this point we used non-lethal rounds to persuade the detainees to desist all actions and return to their rooms. After 15 minutes 1 had fired nine non-lethal rounds at the detainees that $I$ observed throwing objects. During the climax of the disturbance several detainees inundated the sally port area throwing rocks while speaking Arabic. At this point we had used all methods to quell the disturbance and this is when the tower guards fired lethal rounds. While rocks were still being thrown at us I observed one of the detainees fall that had been hit with a lethal round. A few moments latter several wounded detainees were brought to the sally Port by their counterparts. At this point, $\mathrm{TSg}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ told me to move to compounds one and two to provide the same assistance. Upon arrival I was hit several times with objects the detainees in both compounds. All units on scene formed a line and attempted to make the detainees draw back from the fence line and stop throwing rocks. I fired seven rounds and threw one stun grenade. After the detainees drew back for prayer we went back to compound five as a "show of force." At this point, all surrounding compounds were corroborating our leaderships request and our support was no longer needed.
$Q: \quad S A(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$
A: $\quad \operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: Approximately how long were you at compound five before lethal force was used?
A: Between 25 and 30 minutes.
Q: Did you see who fired lethal rounds?
A: No I didn't even know they were shooting.
Q: Did you hear the lethal rounds being fired?
A: No.
Q: Where was the detainee you saw hit with lethal rounds?
A: In the back of the head.

| EXHIBIT | INTTTALS QF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | $\text { PAGE } 1 \text { OF } \operatorname{Li}_{\text {PAGES }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF LPAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

Where was the detainee at in the compound when he was shot?
A: He was a few yards away from the c-wire that is in front of the tents.
Q: What direction was the detainee facing before you turned to tell SrA
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the detainee was to far away?

A: He was faced towards us with his left hand holding his jacket over his head and his right hand was out of sight.
Q: Can you describe the detainee?
A: He had a royal blue cold weather jacket, white pants, short beard, and heavy set approximately 220 pounds.
A: What was the detainee doing when you turned around from telling SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that the detainee was to far to hit with non-lethal?

A: The detainee had already been shot. He was still trying to walk and there was a detainee next to him, on his right and behind him, trying to help him get out of the area, they were both still standing.
Q: What did you do next?
A: That's when I turned and yelled up to the tower and asked who was shooting lethal.
Q: Then what did you do?
A: By the time I looked back at the detainee he was falling towards the ground and the other detainees were scattering.
Q: What did you do next?
A: I turned and asked TSgt ${ }^{(\text {bl().) (b)(7)(C) }}$ who was firing lethal, he told me to keep eyes on the target.
Q: What did you see when you looked back towards the detainee on the ground?
A: There were two detainees on the ground. One was the one I saw shot and there was another one lying right next to the one I saw shot but was on the opposite side from me.
Q: What happened next?
A: Then the rest of the detainees came and picked up both of the wounded detainees and took them to towards the back of the compound.
Q: Prior to telling SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) the detainee was to far away what was the detainee doing?
A: He was coming up to the fence and screaming in Arabic.
Q: Did you observe him throwing anything at anytime?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any other detainees get shot?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any other wounded detainees around the one that was hit in the head?
A: There was one on the ground next to him, but the detainees came up and took the two into the tents.
Q: Did you hear the order to go lethal?
A: No.
Q: Where you afraid for your life during the riot in compound 5?
A: No because the fence was there and not too many rocks were getting through.
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.

Do you have anything elsa, (b)(b),(b)(7)(C) A: No.///END OF STATEMENT//
$\qquad$

I,
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) AFFIDAVIT
 ENTIRE STATEMENT M FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE AND HAVE TNITIAITD I STATEMENT FREELY WTTHOUT HOPE OP STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:

|  | SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME A PERSON BY LAW <br>  AT CID Of |
| :---: | :---: |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS |  |
| 1 | ```(Signatare or person Aommnrstering Oath) sa(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)``` |
|  | (Name of Person Administering Oath) |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS | Article 136, UCMJ |
|  | (Authority to Administer Oath) |
| INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGES 4 OF $4 \begin{gathered}\text { (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) } \\ \text { PAGES }\end{gathered}$ |


\%
5002'8 9201178.

| For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca, $1 Z$ | DATE <br> 3 Feb 05 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TIME } \\ & 1802(\mathrm{~b})(\mathrm{C} \end{aligned}$ | ```FILE NUMBER 0009-05-CID579-40002 C)``` |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \text { SRA/E-4 } \end{aligned}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 732nd ESFS, US Air Force |  |  |  |

About 1200, 31 Jan 05, I was notified by my SOG to respond to Compound 5. Upon arrival I noticed a large group over 100 detainees gathered near the front holding area of Compound 5. I heard someone yell "rock" and I gathered up non-lethal shotgun ammo. I proceeded to the front of the CCT shack and observed detainees throwing rocks from behind the tents. Some of the detainees were also behind some plywood near the holding area and they were also throwing rocks. I am yelling at the detainees to stop in both Arabic and English, I was also yelling for them to put down the rocks. When the detainees did not stop throwing the rocks $I$ started firing my non-lethal rounds with my shotgun. I was moving between the CCT shack and the eastern most corner of the compound. I was in this area for about 10 to 15 minutes when I heard the first lethal round fired. When I first heard the shot I looked to my left. Then turned and scanned the compound and that is when I saw the detainee laying on the ground. The shot detainee was between tent row 2 and 3 and about 25 meters in front of tower 5A. I continue to tuck from the rocks and engaging with non-lethal. I heard another shot but I really did not pay much attention to it. I then I heard another shot fired and saw another detainee about 5 to 10 feet the behind the first detainee lying on the ground. Then I looked up into Tower 5 and observed a guard on the stairs and one on the catwalk. Both of the individuals had weapons, but I am not sure what type. The riot stopped right after that. I then moved to base of tower 5B. I did not see or hear anyone else fire lethal rounds after that.
Q. How many lethal rounds did you hear fired?
A. I know for sure I heard two.
Q. How do you know these two you heard were lethal rounds?
A. The sound of the shot is louder then the non-lethal rounds and I have been to ranges where $\mathrm{M}-16$ s were fired.
Q. Did you see anyone fire an M-16 at detainees?
A. No.
Q. Did you fire any lethal rounds?
A. No.

| EXHIBIT | INITIAI(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) MAKING STATEMENT | PAGE $/$ OF $2_{\text {PAGES }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE__OF __pages." when additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |





| For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the deputy Chief of Staff for |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca CID Office Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | $\overline{\text { DATE }} \quad \text { Feb } 05$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TIME } \\ & 2040 \end{aligned}$ | FILE NUMBER 0009-05-CID579-40002 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER$(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ |  | GRADE/STATUS E-4/SRA |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS <br> $732^{\text {nd }}$ Expeditionary Security Forces Squadron Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |  |  |  |
|  | want to make the following statement under oath: |  |  |

31 Jan 05, I was assigned to Rover One, Two or Three, I don't remember which one, with SRA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) At approximately 1145 , Rover SOG, Tsgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came over the radio with an IRF (Internment Response Force) response to Compound Five for riot. I threw my lunch in the back of the vehicle and responded to Compound Five. I was the driver. Once we arrived on scene at Compound Five, we made immediate contact with Tsgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Tsgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(\text { ()) } C \text { C })}$ told us to get on line with the rest of the Rover Teams. On line is along the fence in front of Compound Five. Once online, we were getting constant debris and rocks thrown at us. The detainees were also throwing cinder blocks, rebar with the ends ground to a point, and milk cartons filled with sand. Anyone, within 10 to 20 feet in front of the tents in Compound Five that was throwing and item at US Forces, was being engaged with non-lethal crowd dispersal rounds. As $I$ was engaging detainees with non-lethal shotgun rounds, I noticed that there was a piece of plywood 1015 feet inside Compound Five. Three individuals were using it as cover while throwing items. I moved in front of the CTT to make sure that they would not throw items. They started throwing big huge chunks of rocks at us. After I fired about 10 non-lethal rounds at the individuals hiding behind the plywood, they left and went into the middle tent in the third row. About 10 minutes after that, I heard four shouts of 5.56 from above. As I immediately looked forward after $I$ heard the shots, I saw two individuals go down inside Compound Five. The individuals were 10 to 20

 saw go down from 5 g. person that was shot with 5.56 went down, but $I$ could not say exactly where he was shot. About five minutes after lethal rounds were shot, detainees decided that they didn't want to throw items at US Forces anymore. About 10 minutes after detainees stopped throwing items in Compound Five, Rover SOG dispatched me and three other rovers, AIC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) AMN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and another AIRMAN, in between Compounds one and Two where another riot had started. Once we arrived on scene, we were getting similar items thrown at us. We engaged detainees that were past the end of their buildings throwing items. I shot another 10-15 rounds of nonlethal while at Compound One and Two. About 30 minutes after the lethal shootings at Compound Five, the Mayors of Compound One and Two were (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT |
| :--- | :--- |

(b)(o) (b) () (C)

[^3] ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. Eight where he then told us exactly what had lead up the situation we had just finished. He made sure everyone had their gear and that no one needed medica] attention.
$Q: S A{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
A: SRA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: Are you familiar with the Camp Bucca Detainees Operations Use of Force Policy?
A: Yes.
Q: What is the force progression in the Use of Force?
A: Shout, Shove, Show, Shoot.
Q: Can you describe them?
A: Shout would be verbally warn them with "Halt, Stop" whatever they are doing and repeat it three times. If they decide not to comply, we would physically restrain them or push them back from whatever physical activity they are trying to do on someone else. If that doesn't work, we have shotguns and riot sticks that we have in the vehicle that we present to them showing that if they don't stop, force will be used against them. If that doesn't work, you engage with non-lethal rounds. If the non-lethal rounds don't work, you use lethal rounds if someone's life is in danger: Detainees, US Forces or Coalition Forces. You also use non-lethal first if someone's life is in danger.
Q: When was the last time you receiv(b), (b) Ư) Use of Force briefing?
A: Every morning AT guard mount, MSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you see who fired the four shots of 5.56 that you stated you heard from above?
A: No. I didn't see who shot them. I was told later that it was Army personnel](b),(b)(C)
Q: Colef you tell where the shots were coming from?
A: From Tower 5A. The sounds were coming from above my head and that's the only place that was elevated from my position.
Q: Was there a pause between shots?
A: There was no pause between the four shots I heard.
Q: Was it semi automatic fire or full automatic fire?
A: From the sound, it was semi automatic fire.
Q: Describe the actions of the first detainee that you saw get shot.
A: He ran forward from behind the tents to about 10 to 15 feet in front of the tents. He had a rock. He stopped and threw his arm back to throw the rock. At that time 5.56 was shot. As soon as I heard the shot, the detainee fell straight to the ground and as soon as he hit the ground, blood was squirting out the top of his head. He did not move at all from that point.
Q: Describe the actions of the second detainee that you saw get shot. A: The second detainee was actually two steps behind the first detainee. They were step-in-step with each other, moving at the same time. They stopped at the same time; he was two feet behind the first detainee. The second detainee was actually about to throw his rock. His arm was about halfway through motion, next to his head, getting ready to release the (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) exhibit $\qquad$

## initials of person making statement

tock. That was when I heard the second 5.56 shot. Once he was shot, he fell straight to the ground. I don't know where he was shot exactly; I didn't see any blood. He hid not move after that.
Q: Did you see any other detainees shot?
A: After it was over, I saw seven injured detainees come up to the sally port. One of those looked to have been shot in the arm.
Q: Did you see any other detainees get shot?
A: No I did not.
Q: Both of the detainees you saw get shot had rocks in their hand?
A: Yes. We saw it in their hand as they were running forward from behind the tents.
Q: Approximately how big were the rocks that the detainees you saw shot had?
A: From my perspective, a little bigger than a golf ball.
$Q$ : What direction did it appear that the two detainees, whom you saw shot, were going to throw the rocks?
A: I couldn't tell.
Q: Did you see any detainees get shot while attempting to give aid to other wounded detainees?
A: No I didn't. There were three detainees walking up to the two that had been shot. They had their hands up and were yelling, but did not have anything in their hands.
Q: Was lethal force still being used at this point?
A: I did not hear any 5.56 shots being fired at this point.
Q: Did you see any of them get shot?
A: No. They went up to them and yelled something at other detainees.
About 30 seconds later other detainees came out with blankets and a
mattress. They put the wounded detainees on the blankets and mattress and started taking them in the tents. That's when we started yelling at them to bring the wounded to the sally port. When the three got up to the two detainees that were shot, the Rover SOG yelled, "Cease fire," so we could get them medical attention. It took us a minute or two to convince them to bring the wounded up to the sally port once we stopped firing.
Q: Did you see one of the detainees that had walked up to render aid lying motionless near the other two shot detainees?
A: No. The only detainees that I saw motionless were the two initial
detainees that $I$ saw shot.
$Q$ : How many bodies did you see on the ground?
A: Two, I only saw two.
Q: Were you aware of anyone else employing lethal force?
A: No, I was just told that one Army personnel had shot lethal rounds at detainees.
Q: Did you see any action that you thought justified the use of deadly force?
A: Yes. From the tower position, they were getting hit with larger pieces of cinder blocks and other rocks. I know one guy had to come down from Tower 5A after being hit by a cinder block. There was a huge hole, about 8 inches by 8 inches, in the glass in Tower 5A (b)(6) (b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$

Do you feel that someone could have been killed or seriously injured by the debris that was being thrown at Tower 5A?
A: Yes, a shot to the head by the size of debris could have killed someone.
Q: Did you ever hear a command to go lethal?
A: No.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement? A: No. $/ / /$ END OF STATEMENT// ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$
$\qquad$


AFFIDAVIT
I. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
 ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

## b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

'ATEMENT)
WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 3 DAY OF FEB, AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag


ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT


$$
\square
$$



on 31 Jan 05, around 0700 , we were at Compound 5. We started our diabetics and medical call. After that, we began sickcall. Myself, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ were there. Approximately $10-15$ minutes into sickcall, the patients that we had waiting stood up and left at the same time. During that time, another detainee had come into the sallyport with a torn Koran. He was yelling violently in Arabic. Approximately 10 minutes later, all of the detainees ran towards the CCT shack from behind the fence yelling and screaming and chanting. They were throwing rocks and sandals and sticks over the fence. We ran back to the Medical shack. At that time, the MP's started to spray them with the red canisters and shooting them with non-lethal rounds. Then Compound 8 began rioting and also throwing things. We were in our shack and the rocks were coming inside from both sides and some were bouncing into the shack so we ran into the CCT shack. The MP's continued to shoot non-lethal for about 20 minutes. I didn't see anybody fall and it didn't appear as though anyone had been hit by any of the non-lethal rounds at that time. That continued for about another 10 minutes. While $I$ was in the CCT shack, there was yelling between the Mp's about whether they were going to fire lethal rounds. I heard someone say, "Are we going lethal?" and I didn't hear an answer. I was in the CCT shack when I saw a detainee get shot and fall to the ground still. He didn't get up and there was some yelling about whether or not he was shot with a lethal round. At that time, I turned around and left the CCT shack and medics were bringing a detainee from the compound on a litter and he had been shot between the eyes. SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $I$ were there when he was brought out. She said that his face was messed up. She said that she thought they went lethal. I said, "Yes." I looked at him and he had been shot between the eyes. Right after he was brought out, there were several other detainees brought out of the compound. We treated the detainees and they were evacuated to the TMC
immediately. I was busy treating the detainees and didn't see what was going on in the compound after that.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: About what time did the rioting begin?
A: I'm really not sure.
Q: When you heard the MP's arguing about using lethal force, where were the voices coming from?
A: Outside the CCT shack, because the door kept opening and closing because people were coming in and out. I could hear them outside. I don't know if it was arguing, I guess it more like they were asking about it.
Q: Did you recognize any of the voices?
A: No. I'm new here, I just got here. I came off of leave.
Q: Could you tell if the voices were coming from the ground or the tower?
A: No, I couldn't say.
Q: What did you hear specifically?
A: "Are we going lethal?"
Q: How many times did you hear this

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKTNG STATEMENT |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

StATEMENT OF SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT CID Office
DATED 4 Feb 05
CONTINUED:

```
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
    I'd say at least three.
    Q: Did you hear any responses to the questions?
    A: No.
    Q: Did you hear any shots after that?
    A: I heard shots, but I couldn't distinguish lethal from non-lethal.
    Q: About how long after you heard the MP's asking about lethal did you see the detainee
    get shot?
    A: Like three or four minutes.
    Q: What was the detainee doing when you saw him get shot?
    A: He was yelling but I don't know if he had anything. I just saw him fall.
    Q: Where was he standing when he was shot?
    A: He was between the holding area and the tents in front of the CCT shack.
    Q: What direction was he facing when he was shot?
    A: He was facing us.
    Q: Where was he looking?
    A: I have no idea.
    Q: Was he by himself or was he in a group?
    A: I think he was by himself.
    Q: What did he look like?
    A: I just remember he was wearing dark clothes.
    Q: What did he do when he was shot?
    A: I don't know. I don't remember seeing him doing anything specifically. He was just
    up and then he was down.
    Q: What happened when he fell?
    A: I remember asking the people around me "Was that lethalr" and I looked at the
    detainee and he wasn't moving.
    Q: Did any detainees come up to him after he fell to the ground?
    A: I don't remember seeing any, but I turned around and left he shack.
    Q: What did the detainees around him do when he fell to the ground?
    A: I think they just moved away.
    Q: Did you see any other detainees get shot or fall to the ground?
    A: No.
    Q: Did you see any guards shooting non-lethal ammunition at the detainees?
    A: Yes.
    Q: Where were these guards?
    A: On the ground, outside of the fence shooting through the fence.
    Q: How do you know they were shooting non-lethal ammunition?
    A: Nothing was happening. They were shooting and nothing was happening.
    Q: What type of weapons were they shooting?
    A: Shotgunsm I think. They didn't have M16 I know that. At least on the ground they
    didn't. In the tower, I don't know.
    Q: Did you see any of the guards in the towers?
    A: No.
    Q: About how long after the detainee was shot and fell was he brought to the sallyport?
    A: Like five minutes.
    Q: Did you see any of the other detainee's injuries?
    A: Yes, I saw all of their injuries.
    Q: What were the injuries you observed?
    A: I saw two head injuries, a chest injury, a butt injury, I believe a leg wound, and I
    don't remember the rest. I saw them at the time.
    Q: Could you tell where the detainee was hit when you saw him get shot?
    A: Nope. He was too far away and I have bad eyes.
    Q: About how far away was he when he was shot?
    A: I'm not sure. It's not really my thing.
    Q: About how far away from the tents was he?
    A : I don't know (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
```

    EXHIBIT
    


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

30 October 2004

## MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD

## SUBJECT: Applying Priorities of Force within Camp Bucca Internee Detention Facility

1. This purpose of this memorandum is to establish policy on the Priorities of Force while working at the Internee Detention Facility (IDF), Camp Bucca, Iraq.
2. The application of any or all of the priorities of force listed, or the application of a higher numbered priority without first employing a lower numbered one, will depend on and be consistent with the situation encountered.
a. The Priorities of Force for the IDF are:
(1) Verbal Persuasion
(2) Show of Force
(3) Use of Aerosol Irritant Projectors (OC Spray) or Tasers
(4) Use of Physical Force - Other than Weapons
(5) Presentation and Use of Non-Lethal Weapons
(6) Presentation and Use of Deadly Force
b. Always apply the minimum amount of force necessary to control the situation.
c. The situation will dictate the type and amount of force to be used, however ALWAYS use the minimum amount of force necessary to control the situation. The situation will be continuously evaluated to help determine what force to apply. Some questions to continuously assist with the evaluation are
(1) Does the event disrupt the good order and discipline within the IDF?
(2) Is the current level of force (lower level) working?
(3) What could be the outcome if a particular force is applied?
(4) Can a lower level of force be used?
(5) Does the situation constitute imminent danger? (grievous bodily injury, loss of life, serious damage to property, risk to the security of the facility, etc ...)
3. The intent or objective for all IDF staff is to carry out their daily duties without resorting to the need to apply the use of force. In such cases where the use of force is warranted, all IDF staff will use the minimum amount of force necessary to meet the objective. Only as a last resort will the use of deadly force be applied. The priorities of force will be applied in the following order.

Camp Bucca Detention Facility, Camp Bucca, Iraq SUBJECT: Priorities of Force
a. VERBAL PERSUASION
(1) Verbal persuasion is the lowest level of force.
(2) Verbal persuasion is authorized by the IDF Commander.
(3) Verbal persuasion is used together with IPC (Inter-personal communication) skills to direct disorderly detainees to cooperate with staff and follow orders issued.
(4) Verbal persuasion may be used at the onset of verbal altercations between detainees or between detainees and staff members. Verbal persuasion will be used to order disorderly detainees to return to their living areas, or order an unruly detainee in segregation to surrender property or prepare to be placed in restraints.
(5) In the event of imminent group or mass breakout from the detainee camp, or other general disorder, it will be made evident with the use of verbal persuasion, to the detainees concerned that authority prevails, that order will be restored, and that means are available to restore it by vigorous application of force, if necessary. If the situation permits, an attempt will be made to reason with detainees engaged in any disorder prior to the application of any force. If reasoning fails, or if the existing situation does not permit reasoning, a direct order will be given to detainees to terminate the disorder. This order will not be given until it can be enforced effectively by application of force as the situation may require.

NOTE: THE USE OF VERBAL PERSUASION SHOULD ALWAYS BE ATTEMPTED PRIOR TO ESCALATING TO A HIGHER LEVEL OF FORCE!
b. SHOW OF FORCE
(1) "Show of force" is the second level of force.
(2) Show of force is authorized by the IDF Commander.
(3) A show of force is used to show disorderly detainees that the security personnel can stop a disturbance. This consists of assembling enough personnel and equipment at the scene to show the detainees that you have the capability to regain control of the situation, by force, if necessary.

## c. CHEMICAL AEROSOL IRRITANT PROJECTORS/ TASERS

(1) Use of oleoresin capsicum (OC) cayenne pepper spray and Tasers (as applicable), are authorized but not limited under the following circumstances:
(a) If a detainee is unruly and is known to have a weapon in his/her possession.

Camp Bucca Detention Facility, Camp Bucca, Iraq SUBJECT: Priorities of Force
(b) The detainee cannot be approached without risk of serious physical injury to the detainee or others, or the approach would result in a major disturbance or serious damage to property.
(c) This will only be employed as a last resort only after all lesser means to control the situation have failed or cannot reasonably be employed.
(d) The personnel will not be permitted to perform this task until they have received instruction on its use, applicable regulations and local SOPs. Additionally annual refresher training should be given to all personnel assigned to ensure that they continue to be thoroughly familiar with all restrictions on its use.
(2) Any use of OC Spray or Tasers will be documented on a DA Form 2823 (Sworn Statement) and will constitute a Serious Incident Report (SIR).

## NOTE: THE APPLICATION OF ITS USE WILL DEPEND ON IF IT WILL UNDULY INTENSIFY THE ALREADY DANGEROUS SITUATION.

## d. USE OF PHYSICAL FORCE OTHER THAN WEAPONS

(1) Physical force will include the use of riot batons.
(2) Use physical force only when necessary and reasonable to control the situation. The Facility Commander or his designated representative must approve (except in extreme circumstances) the application of physical force. Physical force may be necessary to return detainees back to their living areas or to remove a ringleader during disturbances.

## ALWAYS USE THE MINIMUM AMOUNT OF FORCE NECESSARY!!!!!!

(3) Avoid one-on-one confrontations, which require "strong-arm" tactics. Always attempt to place yourself in a 'win-win' situation.
(4) Physical force may be used against a detainee:
(a) In self-defense.
(b) To prevent an escape.
(c) To prevent injury to persons or damage to property.
(d) To quell a disturbance.
(5) When physical force must be used make every attempt to ensure medical personnel are present. After physical force is applied, ensure detainees are examined by medical personnel as soon as the situation will allow for the examination. A DA Form 2823 (Sworn
statement) will be filled out when statement) will be filled out when physical force is applied.

## Camp Bucca Detention Facility, Camp Bucca, Iraq

 SUBJECT: Priorities of Forcee. PRESENTATION AND USE OF NON-LETHAL WEAPONS
(1) Presentation of non-lethal weapons force capability will be used to show disorderly detainees that the security personnel can and will stop the disturbance.
(2) This consists of assembling enough personnel and weapons at the scene to show the detainees that you have the capability to regain control of the situation.
(3) Non-Lethal weapons capability is a great tool to control disorderly situations within a detention facility (Riots, Large fights, etc...), guards must make sure that the situation justifies Non-Lethal capabilities before applying.
(4) Non-Lethal weapons capability is authorized for use only after all other lesser means have failed.
(5) When using Non-Lethal weapons capability make sure you have a clear shot at the detainee(s) involved.
(6) Any use of Non-Lethal capabilities will be documented on a DA Form 2823 (Sworn Statement) and will constitute a Serious Incident Report (SIR).

## NOTE: THE SHOTGUN WILL BE USED FOR NON-LETHAL FORCE

f. PRESENTATION AND USE OF DEADLY FORCE
(1) The use of firearms or other means of deadly force is justified only under conditions of extreme necessity as a last resort while ordering the detainee to halt by say 'KIFF ... KIFF ... KIFF' (pronounced 'COUGH') three times.

NOTE: THE M-16 or M-4 RIFLE WILL BE USED FOR DEADLY FORCE
(2) When directed to use deadly force SHOOT TO DISABLE, NOT TO KILL.
(3) Use of weapons to prevent an escape from a detainee camp.
(a) The use of firearms to prevent an escape is justified only when there is no other reasonable means to prevent escape.
(b) In the event a detainee attempts to escape from the confines of the detainee camp, the guard will take action according to the following priorities:
(1) Alert other guard personnel of the attempted escape by blowing three short blasts on a whistle or by sounding such alarm signal as is suitable.
(2) In a loud voice, three times order the detainee to halt by say 'KIFF ... KIFF ... KIFF" (pronounced 'COUGH') three times.
(3) Fire only at such time as the detainee has passed the exterior fence of the IDF and is continuing the attempt to escape. (as applicable IAW Local SOP)

## NOTE: A GUARD WILL NOT FIRE ON AN ESCAPEE IF THE FIRE WILL ENDANGER THE LIVES OF OTHER PERSONS.

(4) Tower guards and escort guards will be instructed that weapons will not be fired at a range of less than 20 meters to prevent detainee escapes.
(5) Any use of Lethal capabilities will be documented on a DA Form 2823 (Sworn Statement) and will constitute a Serious Incident Report (SIR).
4. The Facility Commander has overall responsibility for security and control of detainees. It is the responsibility of all leaders to make sure that their soldiers understand the priorities of force while working inside the Internee Detention Facility. It is the responsibility of the soldiers to understand the priorities of force and if they have any questions seek clarification from their chain of command.
5. This memorandum will be placed into effect immediately and will supercede all previously published orders, directive or SOPs concerning this subject.
6. The point of contact for this memorandum is the undersigned or MSG Godwin, Facility SGM, at 853-1134.

| Appendix A | Other Detainees, 10 Jan 1997 |
| :--- | :--- |
| References | FM 34-1 |
| Section I | Intelligence and Electronic Warfare Operations |
| Required Publications | FM 34-3 |
| AR 30-22 | Intelligence Analysis |



AR 195.5


## Appendix B

Extract From CJTF-7 (Frago-741) - Rules For The Use
Of Force (RUF) For Detention Facilities
a. References:
(1) Executive order 11850 .
(2) CJCSI 3121.01a 15 JAN 00 Standing Rules of Engagement (SROE).
(3) Annex E (ROE) to V (US) Corps 1003 V (V Corps ROE).
(4) Frago 400 M [Restoration of Order and Areas Under

Effective Control of CF] to OPORD 0303-343 dtg 151000ZAPR03.
(5) Frago 198M [Maintenance of Law and Order in Areas Under Effective Control of CF] to OPORD Final victory dtg 150200 LMAY03.
(6) Frago 749 [Intelligence and Evidence-Led Detention

Operations Relating to Detainees] to CJTF-7 OPORD 03-036.
(7) Frago 865 [ROE Clarification] to CJTF-7 OPORD 03-036 dtg 210010 CSEPO 3.
(8) Frago 929 [ROE on Use of RCA] to CJTF-7 OPORD 03036 dtg 32250 COCT03.
(9) Frago 1150 [Use of Lethal and Non-Lethal Force in Coalition Detention Facilities] to CJTF-7 OPORD 03-036 dtg $282245 \mathrm{CNOVO3}$.
(10) Frago 395 [Rules for the Use of Force Against MEK Personnell to CJTF-7 OPORD 04-01.
(11) 26 MAR 2003, OTJAG Memorandum for HQ, 75th Ranger Regiment, Advanced Taser M26; Legal Review.
b. Rules For the Use of Force for Detention Facilities.
(1) Self defense. Persons or forces that demonstrate hostile intent or commit a hostile act against coalition forces may be engaged using necessary and proportional force, including deadly force, IAW the current rules of engagement (ROE). Necessary and proportional force, up to and including deadly force, is always authorized in selfdefense of coalition forces, and to protect designated persons and property, IAW the current ROE.
(2) Use of deadly force against escaping detainees. Deadiy force against detainees escaping or attempting to escape constitutes an extreme measure which shall always be preceded by warnings appropriate to the circumstances. Deadly force WILL not be used against an escaping detainee except as a last resort when there are no other means available to apprehend the detainee. DEADLY FORC̄E MAY alw̄aýs BE USED IAW para b(1).
(3) Graduated response. Use only a graduated response, to include various riot control means (RCM) other than riot control agents (RCA), when faced with potential prisoner riots or civil disturbances. Graduated force should be used when the situation permits and it is reasonable and practicable to do so. The use of force should be necessary, proportional, and reasonable in intensity, duration, and magnitude. If necessary, the following degrees of graduated force should be used:
(a) Shout. Verbal warnings to halt/stop in native language three times.
(b) Shove: Physically restrain, block access, or detain.
(c) Show: Show your weapon and demonstrate the intent to use it.
(d) Shoot: SHOOT WARNING SHOT(S) (If Appropriate).
(e) Shoot: To remove the threat of death/serious bodily injury.

## If you must fire:

(1) Warning shots are authorized. Detention facility commanders will decide whether to incorporate warning shots as part of a graduated response.
(2) Fire only aimed shots.
(3) Fire no more rounds than necessary.
(4) Fire with due regard to innocent bystanders.
(5) Take reasonable efforts not to destroy property.
(6) Stop firing as soon as the situation permits.
(4) Use of non-lethal munitions. Coalition detention facility commanders may authorize the employment of non-lethal munitions
in the facility to disperse rioting prisoners, prevent escape, or protect designated personnel. However, service members conducting the mission must retain the capability to immediately revert to lethal force if the situation dictates. The decision cycle should always be to respond to a potential lethal situation postured to use lethal force, assess the situation, and if the situation dictates, to transition to nonlethal force
(5) Riot control means (RCM). Riot Control Means, other than riot control agents (RCA), shall include any system designed as a non-iethai means of dispersing unruly crowds, rioting prisoners, or for the protection of designated personnel. They include, but are not limited to, riot control clothing (i.e. shields, batons, etc.), foam/rubber bullets, bean bags, water cannons, flash bangs, Tasers, and any other non-lethal weapon approved for military use by the joint non-lethal weapons directorate.
(6) USE OF TASERS. A Taser is a non-lethal system that temporarily incapacitates a person through electro muscular disruption. tasers are a RCM IAW b(5) under Ref K, Tasers have passed legal review with the Department of the Army Office of the Staff Judge' Advocate. As with other RCMs, Taser users, including on-scene commanders, must be properly trained and qualified under the appropriate service regulations and non-lethal weapons course instruction prior to use.
(7) Riot control agents (RCA). Riot control agents are defined as any chemical, which is not listed in the chemical weapons convention, which can produce rapidly in humans' sensory irritation or disabling physical effects which disappear within a short time following termination of exposure. Examples include Ortho chlorobenzalmalononitrile (CS), Chloracetophenone (CN), and Oleoresin Capsicum (OC) ("Pepper Spray"). NOTHING IN THIS FRAGO SHALL BE DEEMED TO PROHIBIT PROPERLY-TRAINED LAW ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL, OR PERSONNEL AUTHORIZED TO PERFORM LAW ENFORCEMENT FUNCTIONS, PARTICULARLY THOSE CONDUCTING DETENTION OPERATIONS, FROM EMPLOYING OC (PEPPER SPRAY) AS THE SITUATION REQUIRES. DETENTIGON FACILITY COMMANDERS WILL MAINTAIN A LIST OF PERSONNEL WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED ON THE USE OF RCM.
(8) Use of RCM and RCA. Use only a graduated response IAW para $b(3)$, to include various riot control means (RCM) other than RCA, when faced with potential prisoner riots, civil disturbances, or any other situation listed in b(4). RCA shall be used only as a last (Non-Lethal) resort. EVERY SERVICEMEMBER, INCLUDING ON-SCENE COMMANDERS, EXPECTTED TO EMPLOY ANY NON-LETHAL RCM/RCA.MUST BE PROPERLY TRAINED AND QUALIFIED TO USE -THAFPARTICULAR NON-LETHAL SYSTEM UNDER THE APPROPRIATE SERVICE REGULATIONS.
(a) INFORM CG, CJTF-7, IMMEDIATELY, THROUGH OPERATIONAL CHANNELS, OF ANY REPORTED USE OF RCA.
(b) Release authority for RCM and RCA. In detention facilities, the facility commander shall have the authority to both issue and release Non-Lethal RCM to include RCA.
(9) Designated personnel. Deadly force is authorized to protect designated personnel. Designated personnel include, but are not limited to, innocent civilians; enemy prisoners of war; all civilian contractors; coalition forces; personnel from us and coalition government agencies; detainees from crimes committed by another detainee that are likely to cause death or serious bodily harm; and any other personnel the facility commander may designate.
C. Training Vignettes Are Available On SIPR And CENTRIXS. To Access The Scenario Based Training Package, Go To CJTF-7 Website (https://148.35.250.12) And Select "SJA" Under "Staff Section Web Sites." Click On "Roe/Ruf" On Left Side Of Page And Then Click On "Roe Vignettes." On CENTRIXS, Go To "SJA" Folder Under "Staff Sections" On CJTF-7 Website (http://Irq01ws $/$ ). Go To "Rules Of Engagement" And Click On "Roe Vignettes."
http://10.225.18.82/Centrixs.cfm?dir=E:ISectionsIS JAIROE RUFITraining

Appendix C<br>UOFIROE Camp Bucca, Iraq<br>As of 1 JUN 2004

Nothing In These Rules Limits Your Inherent Authority And Obligation To Take All Necessary And Appropriate Action To Defend Yourself, Your Unit, And Other Us Forces.

1. HOSTILE FORCES: Until a there has been a declared cessation of hostilities Iraqi military and paramilitary forces are considered hostile, and may be attacked provided there is positive identification of a legitimate military target, and the target has not surrendered or is otherwise out of battle due to sickness or wounds. Do not target, except in self defense, civilians, protected sites (i.e., hospitals, places of worship, schools, cultural institutions), or civilian infrastructure. If you must fire on these objects engage to disable or disrupt rather than destroy, if possible.
2. HOSTILE ACTORS: Any other person attacking or threatening US or Coalition Forces will be considered to be a hostile actor. You may engage persons who commit hostile acts or show hostile intent with the force necessary to counter the hostile act or demonstrated hostile intent and to protect US Forces.

Hostile Act:An attack or other use of force against US Forces or a use of force that directly precludes/impedes the mission/duties of US Forces.

Hostile Intent: The threat of imminent use of force against US Forces or the threat of force to preclude/impede the mission/duties of US Forces.
3. You may use force, up to and including deadly force, against hostile actors:
a. In self-defense;
b. In defense of your unit, or other US Forces;
c. To prevent theft, damage, destruction of firearms, explosives, ammunition, or property designated by the CDR as vital to national security. (Use less.than deadly force to protect other property)

## RULES FOR DETAINEE OPERATIONS

Soldiers, Must Be Postured To Respond Immediately With Lethal Force To Any Threat, That May Cause Death Or Serious Bodily Harm. Soldiers Conducting Detention Operations Will Not Be Sent Into Any Potentially Lethal Operation Postured Primarily For Nonlethal Force.

1. ESCALATION OF FORCE: IF US OR COALITION FORCES OR INNOCENT CIVILIANS ARE BEING ATTACKED OR REASONABLY PERCEIVED TO BE IN DANGER YOU ARE AUTHORIZED TO RESOND WITH DEADLY FORCE WITHOUT FIRST EMPLOYING LESSER FORMS OF FORCE. Any persons demonstrating hastile intent or committing a hostile act may be engaged using necessary and proportional force, up to and including DEADLY FORCE. When possible, use the following degrees of force against hostile actors:
a. SHOUT; Verbal wamings to HALT or "KIFF" ("COUGH").
b. SHOVE; Physically restrain, block access, or detain.
c. SHOW; Your weapon and demonstrate intent to use it.
d. SHOOT; To remove the threat of death/serious bodily injury or to protect designated property.

IF YOU MUST FIRE:
(1) Fire only aimed shots. No Warning Shots (See NOTE-1).
(2) Fire no more rounds than necessary.
(3) Fire with due regard for the safety of innocent bystanders.
(4) Take reasonable efforts not to destroy property.
(5) Stop firing as soon as the situation permits.

NOTE-1: Warning shots will not be fired at any time while conducting Detainee Operations at Camp Bucca due to the danger to innocent bystanders, and based on directives in AR 190-14 and DOD Directive 5210.56. This is an authorized deviation from CJTF-7 Frago-741, paragraph 3.D.1.C. D by the Camp Commander IAW subparagraph (1).
2. ESCAPES: Deadly Force may be used against an escaping detainee as a last resort, if there are no other reasonable means available to apprehend the detainee. (See Note-2).

NOTE-2: For Example: If a detainee successfully breaches the outside wireffence and is running away. Guards should shout for him to stop, but if the detainee does not, deadly force is authorized. Rationale is the detainee then prevents a safety/security concem for innocent civilians and/or Coalition Forces in the area.

## RULES FOR USE OF NON LETHAL FORCE

1. RIOTS/PROṪECTING DESIGNATED PERSONNEL VIOLATIONS OF CAMP RULES: Detention Facility Security OIC/N®OIC may authorize the use of non-lethal munitions. However, the soldier or soldiers conducting the mission must retain the capability to immediately revert to lethal force if the situation dictates. The decision cycle should always be to respond to a potential lethal situation postured to use lethal force, assess the situation. and if the situation dictates, to transition to non-lethal force.
2. Situations When Non-Lethal Force (Shotgun) Is Authorized:

Prior to the use of any Non-Lethal Force (Shotgun) the CCT should be notified of situation and given the opportunity to correct Detainee actions/Violations. Nothing in these rules limits your inherent authority and obligation to escalate from shout to shoot as the situation requires.
a. DISPERSAL: When Detainees have formed into a crowd and are performing threatening gestures towards CCT and CCT can not resolve situation or have requested intervention).
(1) SHOUT; verbal warnings to HALT or "KIFF" (pronounced "COUGH") ONE time.
(2) SHOW; weapon and demonstrate intent to use it. SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(3) CHAMBER, one round of Non-Lethal ammunition and SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(4) SHOOT, If Necessary.
b. FIGHTING: (Detainees have engaged in physical altercation and CCT can not resolve situation or respond in a timely manner to prevent Detainees from causing bodily harm to each other).
(1) SHOUT; verbal warnings to HALT or "KIFF". (pronounced "COUGH") ONE time
(2) SHOW; weapon and demonstrate intent to use it. SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(3) CHAMBER one round of Non-Lethal ammunition and SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(4) SHOOT, If Necessary.
c. CROSSING OF FENCELINE BOUNDARY: When Detainees have crossed the identified fence line boundary (identified by sandbags). If the Detainee is NOT making an attempt to actually escape. Tower Guards will notify CCT to correct Detainees actions.
(1) SHOUT; verbal warnings to HALT or "KIFF" (pronounced "COUGH") ONE time
(2) SHOW; weapon and demonstrate intent to use it. SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(3) CHAMBER, one round of Non-Lethal ammunition and SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(4) SHOOT, If Necessary.
d. ENFORCEMENT OF CURFEW: (When Detainees have refused orders of CCT to adhere to curfew and CCT can not resolve situation).
(1) SHOUT: verbal warnings to HALT or "KIFF" (pronounced "COUGH") ONE time
(2) SHOW; weapon and demonstrate intent to use it. SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(3) CHAMBER one round of Non-Lethal ammunition and SHOUT verbal warning to HALT or "KIFF" ONE time.
(4) SHOOT, If Necessary.
3. PROFANITY is NOT a level of force and is NOT authorized. Treat all persons with dignity and respect.

## Appendix D

DA Form 1594 (Staff Journal)

## D-1 PURPOSE:

To prescribe policy, responsibilities, and procedures for preparing and maintaining journals. Journals are designed to do the following:
a. Assist in a more efficient conduct of operations.
b. Provide a ready reference for the commander and staff and for higher and lower headquarters.
c. Serve as a record for training matters, operational reviews, and historical research.

D-2 RESPONSIBILITY:
It is the responsibility of all soldiers working a static position on, Camp Bucca, where this SOP is located to be familiar with these procedures.

## D-3 GUIDANCE:

a. DA Form 1594 (Daily Staff Journal or Duty Officer's log), example shown at Figure-D-1 will used to document activities occurring at soldier's duty positions.
b. Journal forms must be used on one side only because of the following:
(1) Legal and historical information is recorded in the journal.
(2) Problems encountered with normal "bleed through" characteristics of some ink.
c. Journals will cover a 24 hour period starting at (0001) and ending at (2400).
d. Journals will be maintained and disposed of IAW AR 340-18-2.

D-4 PROCEDURES:
a. When entering items on a journal ensure accurate data wiih suficieni detail to fix the time and place and describe important events.
b. All stationary duty positions will maintain a DA Form 1594 Staff Journal.
c. Data entries will include but are not limited to the following entries.
(1) Visits by E-7 and above personnel, by Rank, Name, purpose of visit.
(2) Communications checks.
(3) Significant events taking place during time frame journal is open.
d. Example of a completed Staff Journal at TAB-A.
e. Staff Journals will be consolidated throughout the week and turned in once a week to Battalion Operations with a close out of Saturday 2400 hours.

D-5 OHC and SOG Responsibilities:
a. Will periodically review every DA Form 1594 Staff Journal, when they are on shift.
b. When reviewing the DA Form 1594 an entry will be made in the Journal reflecting that the journal was reviewed by the OIC or SOG.

NOTHING IN THESE RULES LIMITS YOUR INHERENT AUTHORITY AND OBLIGATION TO TAKE ALL NECESSARY AND APPROPRIATE ACTION TO DEFEND YOURSELF, YOUR UNIT, OR OTHER US FORCES.

1. HOSTILE FORCES: are declared anti-US/raqi military and paramilitary forces that may be attacked after there is positive identification of a legitimate military target, and the target is not out of battle by surrendering, sickness or wounds. Do not target, except in self-defense, civilian infrastructure/propery, and if you must fire, attempt to warn, then attempt to disable/disrupt rather than destroy. Protected persons are noncombatants $=$ civilians, detainees, sick/wounded. Protected property is where noncombatants are likely to be found, ie. hospilals, places of worship, schools, cultural sites, or embassies and consulates.
2. HOSTILE ACYORS: are persons or groups who commit hostile acts or demonstrate hostile intent and may be engaged with the force necessary to eliminate the threat to US/Coalition personnel, Iraqi security forces and protect vital US/Coalition propery and equipment.

Hosile Act: attack or other use of force against US/Coalition Forces or force that directly precludes/impedes the mission/duties of US/Coaliion Forces.

Hostile Intent: threat of imminent use of force against US/Coalition Forces or the threat of force to preclude/impede the mission/duties of US/Coalition Forces.
3. You may use force up to and including deadly force, against hostile actors: a. In self-defense;
b. In defense of your unit, or other US/Coalition Forces;
c. To prevent the theff, damage or destruction of firearms, ammunition,
explosives or property designated by your commander as vital to national security. (Protect all other property, food, water, clothing, etc., with less than deadly force.)

- 4.alwAYS: Preat all persons with digníty and respect.

EFFECTIVE 1 OCTOBER 20b4, AND SUPERCEDES ALL PRIOR ROE/RUF

## UNCLASSIFIED/FOUO



1 (OPERATION VIGILANT WATCH)

## RULES FOR USE OF FORCE-RUF

ALL SOLDIERS MUST BE POSTURED TO RESPOND IMMEDIATELY WITH LETHAL FORCE TO THREATS OF DEATH/SERIOUS BODLLY HARM. *SOLDIERS CONDUCTING DETENTION OPERatIo vS WILL vor be sent into any potentially lethal operation postired PRIMARILY FOR NONLETHAL FORCE.

1. ESCLATION OF FORCE: IfUS/Coalition Forces or innocent civilians are being attacked or you reasonably belicve they are in imminent danger of attack, you may respond with deadly force without first employing lesser means of force.

Any persons demonstrating hostile intent or committing a hostile act may be engaged using necessary and proportional force, up to and including DEADLY FORCE. When possible, use the following degrees of force against hostile actors:
a. SHOUT: verbal wamings to HALT or "QIFF" or "OGAF".
b. SHOVE: physically restrain, block access, or detain.
c. SHOW: your weapon and demonstratc intent to use it.
d. SHOOT: waming shols* or to remove the threat
*see Detention Facility SOP +CJTF-7 FRAGO 741, 04-01
(1) Fire only aimed shols with due regard for safely of others
(2) Fire no more rounds than necessary.
(3) Take reasonable efforts not to destroy property.
(4) Stop firing as soon as the siluation permits.
2. RIOTS/PROTECTING DESIGNATED PERSONNEL

Detention Facility Commanders may authorize non-lethal munitions, however,
soldiers always relain the capability to immediately revert to lethal force,
Decision Cycle: always to respond to potentially lethal situations postured for lethal force $\rightarrow$ assess the situation, and if the situation diclates $\rightarrow$ Iransition to non-tethal force.
3. ESCAPE ATTEMPTS: The guard must shout HALT (QIFF) three (3) tincs. If the attempt to escape is from an enclosed compound, deadly force is authorized, unless liring would endanger others, and when the detainec has actually cleared the outside compound wire and makes continuing efforts to escape.
4. ALWAYS: Treat all persons with dignity and respect. 2

EFFECTIVE 1 OCTOBER 2004, AND SUPERCEDES ALL PRIOR ROE/RUF

## UNCLASSIFIED/FOUO

NOTHING IN THESE RULES LIMITS YOUR INHERENT AUTHORITY AND OBLIGATION TO TAKE ALL NECESSARY AND APPROPRIATE ACTION TO DEFEND YOURSELF, YOUR UNIT, OR OTHER US FORCES.

1. HOSTILE FORCES: are declared anti-US/Iraqi military and paramilitary forces that may be athacked after there is positive identification of a legitimate military target, and the target is not out of battle by surrendering, sickness or wounds. Do not target, except in self-defense, civilian infrastructure/propery, and if you must fire, attempt to wam, then atempt to disable/disrupt rather than destroy. Protected persons are noncombatants $=$ civilians, detainees, sick/wounded. Protected property is where noncombalants are likely to be found, i.e. hospitals, places of worship, schools, cultural sites, or embassies and consulates.
2. HOSTILE ACTORS: are persons or groups who commit hostile acts or demonstrate hostile intent and may be engaged with the force necessary to eliminate the threat to US/Coalition personnel, Iraqi security forces and protect vital US/Coalition property and equipment.

Hostile Act: attack or other use of force against US/Coalition Forces or force that directly precludes/impedes the mission/duties of US/Coalition Forces.

Hostile Intent: threat of imminent use of force against US/Coalition Forces or the threat of force to preclude/impede the mission/duties of US/Coalition Forces.
3. You may use force up to and including deadly force, against hostile actors: a. In self-defense;
b. In defense of your unil, or other US/Coalition Forces;
c. To prevent the thef, damage or destruction of firearms, ammunition, explosives or property designated by your commander as vital to national security (Protect all other propeny, food, water, clohing, etc., with less than deadly force.)
4. ALWAYS: Treal all persons with dignity and respect.

EFFECTIVE 1 OCTOBER 2004, AND SUPERCEDES ALL PRIOR ROERGIF

## UNCLASSIFIED/FOUO

## UNCLASSIFIED/FOUO

## RULES FOR USE OF FORCE-RUF

ALL SOLDIERS MUST BE POSTURED TO RESPOND IMMEDIATELY WITH LETHAL FORCE TO THREATS OF DEATH/SERIOUS BODILY HARM. *SOLDIERS CONDUCTING DETENTION OPERATIONS WILL NOT BE SENT into any potentially lethal operation postured PRIMARILY FOR NONLETHAL FORCE.

1. ESCLATION OF FORCE: ITUS/Coalition Forees or innocent civilians are being attacked or you reasonably believe they are in imminent danger of attack, you may respond with deadly force without first employing lesser means of force.

Any persons demonstrating hostile intent or committing a hostile act may be engaged using necessary and proportional force, up to and including DEADLY FORCE. When possible, use the following degrees of force against hostile actors:
a. SHOUT: verbal wamings to HALT or "QIFF" or "OGAF".
b. SHOVE: physically restrain, block access, or detain.
c. SHOW: your weapon and demonstrate intent to use it.
d. SHOOT: waming shols* or to remove the threat
"see Detention Facility SOP + CJTF-7 FRAGO 741, 04-01 (1) Fire only aimed shots with due regard for safety of others (2) Fire no more rounds than necessary.
(3) Take reasonable efforts not to destroy propeny.
(4) Stop firing as soon as the situation permits.
2. RIOTS/PROTECTING DESIGNATED PERSONNEL:

Detention Facility Commanders may authorize non-lethal munitions, however,
soldiers always retain the capability to immediately revert to lethal force.
Decision Cycle: always to respond to potentially lethal situations postured for lethal force $\rightarrow$ assess the situation, and if the situation dictates $\rightarrow$ Iransition to non-lethal force.
3. ESCAPE ATTEMPTS: The guard must shou HALT (QIFF) three (3) thes if the attempt to escape is from an enclosed compound. deadly force is authorized. unlon lining would endanger others, and when the detainee has actuaily cleared the outside compound wire and makes continuing efforts to escape.
4. ALWAYS: Treat all persons with dignity and respect.

EFFECTIVE 1 OCTOBER 2004, AND SUPERCEDES ALL PRIOR ROE/RUF

## Camp Rules

- Escape attempts are prohibited. Deadly force may be used.
- Detainees must stay 3 meters away from fence. Identified by Sandbag Line
- Flags, picture's of political leaders and emblems are not allowed
- Fraternization with Coalition Forces or civilian personnel is prohibited.
- Punishment imposed by detainees on other detainees is prohibited.
- Gambling is prohibited.
- Fighting is prohibited.
- Indecent exposure or sexual gestures are prohibited.
- Open flames are prohibited in tents.
- Throwing of notes from one compound to another compound is prohibited.
- Weapons of any type are prohibited.
- Destruction of all property, tents, and clothing is prohibited.
- Detainees must obey all orders, written or verbal, from MP.
- Detainees will clean and maintain living areas.
- All trash will be placed into provided bags.
- Detainees will not conduct demonstrations or agitate other Detainees.
- Detainees will not assemble at gate without MP supervision.
- Detainees will not march or conduct military training.
- Each compound will elect a mayor to conduct official business with MPs.
- Only designated spokesmen will conduct official business with guards.
- No throwing of rocks or spitting at MPs or other Detainees.
- No hanging of clothing on concertina wire.
- You must remain in tent during curfew hours, except to use the latrine and medical emergencies. Curfew hours will depend upon behavior of detainees in each compound and may be changed at any time if camp rules are broken.
- Use of the latrine is mandatory.
- Failure to obey these rules will result in disciplinary actions up to the use of deadly force.


At 0730, on 31 Jan 05, myself and my medics arrived at Compounds 5 and 8 to prepare for sick call and medication and diabetics. Upon arriving at the Compound 5 , I saw the Air Force preparing to enter the compound. I asked the NCOIC of the compound what was about to happen. He informed me that they were going to go inside the compound for a random search. All detainees were in the holding area at his time. I asked the NCOIC if I could proceed with the diabetics and med passing. He said I could start with the diabetics and continue with the med passing after they finished with the ISN count. After ISN count was completed, myself and SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ${ }^{\text {started }}$ with medication passing. Approximately around 0900, myself and $S C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ started to conduct sick call for Compound 5. Approximately $30-45$ minutes into sick call, a detainee came up to the front sally port with a Koran in his hand. Then he showed the MP that it was torn in half. When the MP left to go grab his NCOIC, I told the detainee interpreter that we would finish detainee sick call after this incident was finished. He agreed and myself and SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) returned to our medical box. About every 15 minutes $I$ went out of the building to see if the incident was taken care of. The detainee and the MP's were talking for about an hour about the incident. There was a lot of yelling and screaming from the detainee. At this time, a CPT arrived at the compound to ask more questions. The questioning lasted about another half hour. Then around 1015, I went back out to tart sick call again. The interpreter assigned to the compound told the detainees that we were ready to resume sick call. At this time, the detainees looked over and agreed but continued to sit on the bench. Then the detainee interpreter came up to the sally port and told them again that we were resuming sick call. They just continued to sit there. I informed them that sick call will end at 1130, as they know, and we needed to start sick call. A that time, CPT (b)(b),(b)(f)(C) showed up and I explained to him what was happening about them not coming up to the sally port for sick call. That's when the detainees stood up and walked off. I asked the detainee interpreter what was going on and he told me that they were upset about what happened and they did not want to finish sick call. At about 1030 , I radioed to my NCOIC that the detainees walked off during sick call and we will remain here until 1130 to conduct diabetics. Around 1130, SPC(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) and myself were getting ready for diabetics. I called inside the compound to get the diabetics up to the sally port so we could check their blood sugar. I saw one person visible walking inside the compound at that time. I asked the interpreter where they were and he told me they were in the back having a meeting. So myself and $S P C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ just waited. About 1150, I heard chanting coming from the back of the compound. Moments later, I saw most of the compound walking up front towards the sally port. They were chanting and screaming. It was unknown what they were screaming since it was in Arabic. Individuals had sticks in their hands. A lot of them were shaking their fists at us. Within maybe two minutes, it looked like the whole compound was at the front gate. At this time, I told SPC (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) 0 back off and get inside the (Compound Treatment Room) CTR box. The MP's from the CCT box were taking a position at the front of the gate. The Quick Reaction Force (QRF) arrived on scene and took their positions in front of the gate also. They all had their shotguns pointed inside the compounds, no one fired yet. The crowd backed off. As soon as the crowd (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) EXHIBIT

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED __CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT $\overline{A N D}$ BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF CAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.
ealized that they weren't going to fire, the crowd moved forward to the gate again. The MP's were spraying the big red canisters at the detainees. It was ineffective due to the wind that was blowing. After the MP's expended all of the canisters, they began to fire their non-lethal rounds into the crowd with their shotguns. The crowd remained screaming and yelling and began throwing objects at the front gate. There were bamboo sticks from their tents, sandals and books. Then shortly after they began to throw large pieces of rock. The rock throwing remained consistent for about 20 minutes. Detainee would run up and start throwing rocks at the tower, at the MP standing at the front gate, even throwing rocks outside of the fence and onto the road where the MP's and soldiers were standing. My medics and myself went into the CTR box to take cover. There was a constant sound of rocks hitting our CTR box and the guard tower. I stuck my head out to look at Compound 8. I noticed that they detainees were lined up along the fence line at Compound 8 too. While rocks were being thrown from Compound 5, rocks were also beginning to come from Compound 8 as well. I heard non-lethal shots fired from Compound 8 . Myself and SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ went inside the CCT box. There we watched the detainees continuously throw rocks at the guard and the MP's with no regard as to the shots that were being fired. I called my NCOIC to update him on the situation at the compound. As I continued to watch I listened to the radio to hear if lethal rounds were going to be used. I heard an MP request to use lethal. I did not hear an answer over the radio due to the traffic that was going in and out of the CCT box. I heard a shot fired that sounded like an M16. I turned to stick my head out to see if it was an M16. I heard another shot fired that confirmed it was an M16. I turned toward the compound to see a detainee on his knees falling to the ground where another detainee was holding him. I informed my NCOIC that lethal rounds were fired and to prepare for casualties. Myself and SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)ran outside to prepare our equipment and medics from the other compounds had arrived at Compound 5 to assist. About 5 minutes after the one detainee got shot, all screaming had ceased. Detainees took cover inside their tents and $I$ went out to the compound to assess the casualties. The MP's were instructing the detainees to stay inside their tents. The detainees were trying to show the MP's that the detainee was hurt. A medic came up to me and told me that the MP's want them to go into the compound to retrieve the injured detainee. I told the NCOIC that wasn't going to happen and that $I$ wanted the detainees to bring the detainees up to the sally port where we can control the flow of traffic. The MP's allowed the detainees to bring the first casualty and $I$ was preparing a litter to carry the casualty outside of the sally port. I instructed the detainees that $I$ was taking one casualty at a time. The first casualty $I$ pulled out appeared to have a gunshot wound to the face. We carried him out and I instructed my medics to start treatment on this first detainee. The second detainee we carried out had a gunshot wound to the back of the head. I saw a big hole in his head with brain matter and skull fragments visible when we pulled him out. I instructed the second set of medics to start treatment. The third casualty I pulled out had a gunshot wound to the left chest/left armpit are. I instructed another set of medics to start treatment on him. While I was carrying the casualties out of the sally port, CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was also instructing the medics as well. No more than 2 minutes had passed since the first detainee was pulled out, we had a vehicle ready on standby waiting to take the first three detainees up to the aid station. We loaded the two head wounds up on the HMMWV and they took them to the aid station. Seconds later, another HMMWV arrived at Compound 5 and waited for more casualties to be evacuated up to the aid station. I noticed two more casualties had been pulled from the compound. One was a gunshot wound to the buttocks and another was a gunshot wound to the chest. While instructing medics to treat these casualties, detainees inside the compound brought up another detainee who was shot. The MP's carried this detainee out and the detainee had a gunshot wound to the lower right leg. After all of the injured detainees were evacuated to the aid station, myself and $S P C{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stayed at the compound.
Q: SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \mathbf{S G T}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: Did you recognize the voice of the MP that requested to use lethal force?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear where the voice was coming from? ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$

```
    I heard it on the radio.
    What specifically did you hear him say?
    The soldier said, "Are we authorized to go lethal?"
    Q: Do he use a call sign or tower designator?
    A: I heard him call DOB, but I did not hear a call sign from him.
    Q: How long after that did you hear the first shot?
    A: About five minutes afterward.
    Q: How many shots did you hear total?
    A: Two shots.
    Q: How much time passed between the shots?
    A: I'll say about 45 seconds between each shot.
    Q: Did you see the detainee before he was shot?
    A: Yes.
    Q: What was he doing?
    A: He was throwing rocks at the tower.
    Q: How much time passed between the time when you saw him throwing the rocks and you saw
him shot?
A: About }10\mathrm{ seconds after.
Q: What did the detainee do after he was shot?
A: I didn't see him get shot. I turned and I saw him on his knees and then fall to the
ground.
Q: Was the detainee by himself or were other detainees near him?
A: There was one other near him.
Q: What was that detainee doing?
A: I didn't know what the other detainee was doing. After the one detainee was shot the
other detainee held him in his arms.
Q: What happened next?
A: The detainee that was holding him got up and ran off into the compound.
Q: Did you see any other detainees that were shot?
A: No,
Q: Did you see any other detainees on the ground?
A: No, other than that one.
Q: Did you see where on the detainee's body he was shot?
A: No
Q: What was the detainee wearing?
A: A white short-sleeved shirt and brown pants.
Q: What was the other detainee that held him wearing?
A: He was wearing a headwrap of some kind and a heavy coat.
Q: When the detainees were brought out, did you see where the detainee that you saw fall
was shot?
A: That detainee was the first person brought out. He was shot in the face.
Q: How much time elapsed between the last time you saw the detainee and the next time
you saw him when he was falling to the ground?
A: About 30 seconds. I was watching the detainee throw the rock. I watched where he
threw the rock. I heard the shot and I stuck my head out of the CCT box to see if I
heard an Ml6 correctly. As I turned back towards the compound, I saw the detainee fall
to his knees. That's when I heard the second shot. It wasn't at that detainee.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///(b)(0)(0)(%)(C)
```

$\qquad$



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility



##  <br> Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

| SWORN STATEMENT |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION <br> Camp Bucca CID Office <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | DATE $4 \text { Feb } 05$ | $1642$ | FILE NUMBER 0009-05-CID579-40002 <br> 7)(C) |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LIAST NAME, FTRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ E-4 / \text { SRA } \end{gathered}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS $732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS <br> Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |  |  |  |

Is,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
want to make the following statement under oath:
I was asslgned to Rover Five and we had just finished delivering chow to the compound three when we got the radio dispatch to go to compound five for a disturbance. When we arrived on scene we got our gear together and got instruction to set up a line formation along the fence as a show of force. Shortly after we setup our line formation the detainees began throwing shoes, metal rods, softball size rocks, and other types of items. That's when we began firing the non-lethal point and crowd shotgun rounds to trying to get them to stop throwing these items at us for approximately 30 to 45 minutes. They quickly figure out the range of our non lethal weapons and began throwing from outside of the range of our shotgun with the non-lethal, but in groups of twos and threes they ran up and tried to hit us with rocks and other assortments of items. That's when sra(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) started saying something to me and that's when we heard the lethal shots being fired. We looked up to see what was going on and saw that the tower guards were in fact using lethal rounds. When we looked back down the first detainee got shot in the head and the second detainee got shot afterward. Soon after, the detainees started running up to help the wounded detainees and to get them up to the sally port. Shortly after that the detainees stop throwing objects and calmed down. Then the rovers got another dispatch to go to compound two to try to calm a disturbance there. We arrived on scene at compound two and got directed to the tower in between compound one and two where they were getting hit with baseball size rocks, metal rods, boards, milk, and plastic bags with dirt and rocks in them. We began to fire non-lethal rounds to get them to stop throwing things at us and the towers. They again found out the range of the shotgun with the non-lethal crowd and point rounds and set up defenses with plywood boards to block the shots. After approximately 20 to 30 minutes of trying to get the detainees to stop. They decided to let us know that they were done by telling us "they're finished." Shortly after that we were dispatched to compounds 8, 4, and 5 as a show of force. Once it was determined that the detainees were done we went back to roving within the TIF.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\operatorname{sra}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: Have you been briefed on the Use of Force Policy for detainee(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
EXHIBIT

| INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE / of $2 /$ pAGES |
| :--- | :--- |

[^4]pperations at Camp Bucca?
A: Yes.
Q: When was the last briefing you received on Use of Force prior to this incident?
A: Approximately two day before the incident, Tsgt ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ was going over "What ifs" with us during chow.
Q: What is the progression of force according to the policy?
A: What ever the detainees are doing, you want to use the minimum amount
of force to stop them form doing what they are doing.
Q: Were you assigned with anyone on Rover Five?
A: AIC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you had to respond to disturbances as a rover to the compounds before?
A: Yes
Q: What is usually the response from the detainees when you line up along the fence?
A: Usually, whatever they were doing, they stop.
Q: Did you give any verbal commands to the detainees prior to or during to using non-lethal shotgun?
A: Yes, stop throwing rocks. I don't know how to say that in Arabic.
Q: Do you recall what SRA ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ was saying to you prior to you hearing the lethal rounds being fired?
A: No.
Q: How could you tell that lethal rounds were being fired?
A: They sound a lot different than the shotgun non-lethal.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you hear being fired?
A: I don't know; I couldn't even guess to tell you how many. Once I looked down and saw the guy getting shot, I didn't much hear them after
that. There were more than two.
Q: Could you tell who was shooting the lethal rounds?
A: The tower guards.
Q: Was more than one of them shooting?
A: I don't know.
Q: How many people did you see in the tower?
A: I saw three or four up there.
Q: Did you see anyone with an $\mathrm{M}-16$ ?
A: Yes. I saw two definitely.
Q: Did you know those persons?
A: No.
Q: Could you describe those persons?
A: A white male Army soldier. All I could see was the weapon of the other one.
Q: How could you tell that the first detainee was shot in the head?
A: I saw his brain matter leave his head.
Q: Can you describe the actions of the first detainee prior to him being shot?
A: No, that's when I was looking up in the tower.
Q: Can you describe the actions of the second detainee prior to him being
$\qquad$

A: I don't know where he came from or what he was doing.
Q: Could you tell if either detainee had rocks or other debris in their hands?
Q: Could you tell if either detainee had their hands empty or raised?
A: No.
Q: Were either of the detainees facing away from Tower 5 A when they were shot?
A: The first guy was facing the tower: I remember seeing his face. I can't remember which way the second detainee was facing.
Q: How long was it before the second detainee got shot after the first one?
A: Almost instantaneous.
Q: How many lethal shots did you hearz(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
$Q$ : How much of a delay was there between lethal shots you heard?
A: Maybe one or two seconds.
Q: Were there any detainees running up to give aid to the wounded
detainees before the lethal shots ceased?
A: No that I could see.
Q: Do you know of anyone else other than Tower 5A that used lethal force?
A: No.
Q: Were you struck with any debris?
A: Yes. At compound five, I got his with multiple rocks, between Compounds one and two I got hit with multiple rocks again, pieces of wood, milk and bags of dirt.
Q: Were you injured?
A: No.
Q: Did you feel at any time you were in danger of be killed or seriously wounded?
A: Killed no; seriously injured, yes.
Q: Was there any time that you felt that the use of deadly force was authorized?
A: Where I was, no.
Q: Is there anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No. ///End of statement// (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate


About 1200, 31 Jan 05, I was inside the TIF and I heard a roar coming from one of the compounds. Abut 30 seconds later, we got a call for all rovers to go mobile. We got behind Compound 10 and then we got a call for all rovers to compound 5 . When we got there, TSgt ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)(7)(C) }}$ and $\operatorname{ssgt}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C)put us in a line formation a little behind the CCT shack, but I could see into the compound. I was all the way on the left. As we were sitting there forming up, TSgt ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ was telling us what was going on. The guys from the CCT had those foggers and they were spraying he detainees that were on the fence. The detainees were jumping back from the fence and some were running away. Then all of the sudden, a hailstorm of rocks starting coming over the fence. Anything that the detainees could throw at us, they would throw. They had rocks, shoes, boards. When the rocks started coming, we all moved up to the fence and started shooting non-lethal at them. I didn't keep track of the time, but I think $I$ shot about 30 rounds there. Initially, we were firing pretty good because they were real close. They were about 10 yards away because the fogger only went about 5 yards because of the wind. It just barely got inside the fence and then the wind carried it off. We were on line and spread out. The whole time rocks and whatever was steady pouring in. We backed them up to the first row of tents. Every couple of seconds, there would be detainees that would run up close to the fence and throw rocks. We would shoot them and they would run off. This went on for a while. I kept yelling at $S r A(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ ( 0 quit shooting because the detainees were so far back, but he was shooting at two detainees who were hiding behind the wooden barbershop area. There was a piece of plywood and they kept peeking out and throwing rocks at him. I didn't see them when I yelled at him but he told me this afterwards. I saw the two detainees run, then he said, "See." I said, "Sorry for yelling at you." During that time, the detainees kept running up and throwing rocks at us. There was kinda a lull and I was standing there and I heard a pop. I started looking around and I asked, "Who the hell is shooting?" I looked down my line to see but no one was shooting. About that time, ssgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)said, "Who the hell was shooting?" I said, "Nobody over here." I heard another shot and I looked up at the tower and I saw one guy leaning out the door holding an M16. I looked back and saw the first guy fall down. He was between the second and third rows of tents, right out there in the middle. I looked back up at the tower and $I$ heard another shot. I looked back out there and I saw another guy fall down. He was right about in the same spot as the other guy. Then another detainee came running from between the two rows of tents and threw a rock. About that time, $I$ heard another shot and it spun him around. He fell down and then got to his knees and tried to crawl away. A couple of detainees came from out of one of the tents and helped him into the tent. All of this lasted about 10 seconds. From the time $I$ saw the first guy go down to the time $I$ saw the last guy go down was about 10 seconds. After that, nobody came out at all for about 5-10 seconds. After the first shot, some of the detainees went away but there was still a small group that was still throwing rocks. By the time the last detainee got shot, everybody was gone. Then there was a 5-10 second pause and then right up the middle a group of about 5 or 10 detainees came out with their hands up. They went to the two detainees that were down and dragged them off. It was about 5-10 seconds to

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE / OFS PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

[^5]STATEMENT OF SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT CID Office
DATED 4 Feb 05 CONTINUED:

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C

ater and they started bringing up all of their wounded. Initially they wanted them
just put the wounded at the gate so we could pull them out. But then they just kept bringing them up and they brought up about 9 guys. We opened the gate and the detainees dragged them out of the compound to around behind the CCT building. The guys that weren't injured, we put them back in. There were a few guys that didn't want to go and $I$ grabbed a few and put them back in. As we were putting them back in, we got a call to go over to Compounds 1 and 2. $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ and me all got into a vehicle and went down and $\operatorname{SrA}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) p u l l e d$ between Compounds 1 and 2. The guy in the tower was getting a lot of stuff thrown at him. So me and SrA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) r a n ~ o v e r ~ t o ~ b e t w e e n ~ C o m p o u n d s ~} 1$ and 2 from in front of Compound 1 and then as we got around the corner we started getting hit with rocks. SrA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ got hit and I started to shoot at them with non-lethal. I looked up at the tower and the guard was inside the building because he couldn't get out because so many rocks were being thrown at the tower. More people showed up between Compound 1 and 2 and it calmed down. We got called to Compound 8 and nothing happened after we lined up as a show of force. Then we were called to Compound 4 and lined up as a show of force. We then got called back to Compound 5 because there was a big group formed up. I didn't shoot anymore after I left Compound 1.
Q: $\quad \mathrm{sA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
A: $\quad \operatorname{ssgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: When you saw the first detainee get shot, what direction was he facing?
A: He was facing forward.
Q: Was that in the direction of the tower and CCT building?
A: Yes.
Q: What was he doing prior to being shot?
A: I didn't see him until after I saw the first shot. I looked up and then out at the compound and I saw him fall. He either just threw a rock or was about to throw one.
Q: How do you know that?
A: From him being up there, $I$ just assumed that is what he was doing.
Q: Where was he at when you saw him shot?
A: In front of the area between the second and third rows of tents.
Q: Did you see any other detainees in the same area?
A: There was always a few small groups in the areas between the tents.
Q: What were those groups doing?
A: Throwing rocks, yelling.
Q: When detainees would break away from the smaller groups, what were they doing?
A: They would run up close and throw one at the fence towards us.
Q: How much time elapsed between the time you saw the first detainee fall and the second detainee fell?
A: Just a few seconds.
Q: When you saw the second detainee fall, what was he doing?
A: I didn't see him before he was shot, I saw him after I was looking at the tower,
heard the second shot and then looked back at the compound.
Q: Where was the second detainee at?
A: Just a little bit back from the first detainee.
Q: Did it appear as though he was attempting to help the other detainee?
A: No, because he never made it to him and he wasn't bent down or anything.
Q: How much time elapsed between the time you saw the second detainee fall and the third detainee fell?
A: Just a few seconds.
Q: When you saw the third detainee fall, what was he doing?
A: He came up and it looked like he was about to throw a rock just by the motion of how his one arm was back by his side.
Q: Was the detainee running or walking when he came up from between the rows of tents?
A: He was running.
Q: Was he saying anything?
A: I couldn't tell.
Q: When you looked up at the tower, what did you see?
A: I saw one guy leaning out from in front of the doorway and he shot

EXHIBIT

```
STATEMENT OF SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAREN AT Camp Bucca CID DATED 4 Feb 05
CONTINUED:
Q: Do you know who that person was?
A: It wasn't our shooter, Amn(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) It was an Army guy and I don't know who he
was.
Q: What did he look like?
A: A white guy, I couldn't tell much more.
Q: What type of weapon did he have?
A: He had an M16.
Q: Did the M16 have a scope?
A: I didn't look that close. I didn't give his gun a good look, I just heard the
shots.
Q: How many shots did you hear?
A: I heard three or four shots.
Q: How much time elapsed between the first and last shot?
A: About }10\mathrm{ seconds.
Q: How much time elapsed between the time you saw the last detainee fall and when the
wounded were brought up to the sally port?
A: About 15-20 seconds.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
```

| $(6),(b)(7)(\mathrm{C})$ <br> AFFIDAVIT <br> have read or have had read to me this statement |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\qquad$ <br> WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE_3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS |  |
|  |  |
| AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND |  |
|  |  |
| WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT. |  |
|  | (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| WITNESSES : |  |
|  | SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 4th DAY OF Feb, 19 AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS | $(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ |
|  | (Signature of Person hdmihistering Oath) $s_{A}(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ |
|  | (Name of Person Administering Oath) |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS | Article 136, UCMJ |
|  | (Authority to Administer Oath) |
| INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAgES 3 OF 3 PAgES |



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate


| SWORN STATEMENT |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Interment Facility Camp Bucca, IZ | $1203^{(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{c})}$ |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | social sectiraty minaref (b)(6), (b)(7) | GRADE/STATUS E-5/AD |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS $732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS <br> Camp Bucca, IZ |  |  |
| $(6),(b)(7)(C)$ | want to make the following | under oath: |

About 1145, we heard them start chanting so we rolled over to compound 5 to see what was going on. We immediately dismounted and started to asses the scene. One of the CCT members tried to get the detainees out of the sally port and used the pepper spray. It basically blew away in the wind and the detainees didn't leave the sally port. That when myself and TSGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) dispatched the remaining rovers to compound 5. Our rovers started to dismount and that is when the detainees started to throw anything they had at us. When they started to throw everything we engaged with non-lethal and pushed them back into the first and second row of tents. Once that happened they started coming up in waves and throwing rocks, we would engage them and they would fall back, then another group would come up throw rocks. At that time we had the interpreter tell them to stay in their tents, some stayed in the tents but the ones that continued to come out we engaged. After about 30 to 45 minutes there was one guy wearing a blue shirt sweater type that was one of the main instigators, I was near the sally port, I heard the first shot and I didn't see any one hit. We continued to engage the people that were running up and throwing rocks. That when the I heard the second shot, and I seen the main instigator get shot in the head near the back of his head. He went straight down. There was another guy with a mink blanket that ran to the same point the first detainee I saw shot and was going to throw a rock when he got shot. He went down right beside the first guy. After all that the crowd immediately dispersed. We stopped firing non-lethal when the lethal rounds were fired. We had the interpreter tell the detainees to bring up the wounded. They brought all the wounded up. The medics grabbed them and started to provide aid and we put the rest of the guys back in the compound. After that the rest of the compounds started to riot and we were dispatched to where ever we could help.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: SSGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Are you familiar with the Camp Bucca Use of Force Policy?
A: Yes.
Q: Approximately how many non-lethal rounds did you fire into compound 5?
A: About 30.
Q: How long was non-lethal ammunition used on compound 5?
A: About 30 or 40 minutes because we had to get resupplied and we had a
large amount of ammo with us when we arrived.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you hear fired?
A: I heard about three or four rounds.
Q: Did you see who fired the lethal rounds?
A: I could identify him but I don't know his name.


He was in tower 5A. Where in tower 5A was the person shooting from?
A: It was directly adjacent from the door but a little bit forward of the door.
Q: Was the shooter using anything to brace himself when he shot?
A: He wasn't using anything he was firing off hand.
Q: How many people were in tower 5A?
A: I think four.
Q: Did you see anyone else fire lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No, just the one guy in tower 5A.
Q: How much time was in between the shots you heard fired in compound 5A.
A: There was maybe 10 seconds between the first detainee getting shot and
the second one.
Q: Where was the first detainee hit?
Q: In the head. Towards the back portion of his head.
Q: What was the detainee doing when he was shot?
A: He was about to throw a rock.
Q: Can you describe the first detainee?
A: He was wearing a blue or black sweater with some writing on the front. He was already bleeding from his head. He was younger. He had short
black hair and a small beard.
Q: What direction did the first detainee fall when shot?
A: He went to his knees then fell with his head toward tent 3-1.
Q: Can you describe the $2^{\text {nd }}$ detainee you saw shot?
A: He had a mink blanket on his back, brown and pinkish in color, covering him. He kneeled down to pick up whatever it was the first guy dropped, he was reaching back like he was going to throw something and that's when he was shot.
Q: What direction did the second detainee you saw shot fall?
A: He picked up whatever the first detainee had in his hand and started throw it when he was shot and fell almost right on the first guy.
Q: Where was the second detainee hit?
A: I do not know.
Q: Did you see anyone put there hands up to declare they were no longer
in the riot?
A: The only people I saw put there hands up were the detainees in the tent that wanted to come and get water. We told them to stay in the tent.
Q: Did you hear the command to use lethal force?
A: Negative. I and SSGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ were asking who was shooting lethal.
Q: Did you feel the use of lethal force was justified?
A: Yes.
Q: Why do you feel the use of force was justified?
A: We had used non-lethal and verbal but nothing was affecting them. They continued to throw boulder sized rocks and continued to throw rocks. The rocks could have definitely killed some of our guys.

| EXHTBTT |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Q: Did you fear for your life during the riot?
A: No because $I$ was close to the fence and the big rocks couldn't really get to us. The guys in the tower didn't have any place to hide.
Q : What type of Airmen is(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: He is a good, responsible Airman and we have never had any problems with him. He was hand picked to be a rover marksman.
$Q: \quad D i d$ you inventory $\operatorname{Amn}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ lethal ammunition?
A: Yes. He had 210 lethal rounds and approximately 17 rounds of nonlethal.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: NO.///END OF STATEMENT// (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate



| SWORN STATEMENT |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca CID Office Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 0934 | DATE(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br> 5 Feb 05 TIME (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br>  1224 | FILE NUMBER 0009-05-CID579-40002 |
| $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \qquad \text { E-6/AD } \end{aligned}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 732 nd Expeditionary Security Forces Squadron (ESFS) Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { TSgt }(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \\ & \text { : approximately } 1130 \text { or } \end{aligned}$ | want to make the following statem uary 2005 I (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | t under oath: ver SOG) heard a l | of noise coming from the direction of Compound 5. I entered my vehicle with sSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and we proceeded to the area. We arrived on scene within one minute. We confirmed the noise was coming from Compound 5. I immediately called for my IRF team to respond. They arrived on scene almost immediately. I deployed my personnel along the front fence line of Compound 5. When $I$ arrived, CCT's immediately came out of their BLDG. A group of detainees (about 150) had gather at the sally port and were on the $C$ wire grabbing the fence. The CCT's told them to get back. When they didn't, the CCT's began spray OC spray at them. At this time, rocks began to rain down on myself and my IRF team. I told the IRF team to engage with non-lethal crowd rounds. As they engaged, the crowd backed off the fence line and moved out of range of the non-lethal ammunition. Rocks were still coming from behind the buildings and had begun to come from behind us as well. Compound 8 started throwing rocks from behind us. We used non-lethal ammo for about 15 minutes, using aporoximately 350 rounds of non-lethal ammo. While we were still engaging targets, ssgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) had shouted to the tower guard, "You're using live ammo". I then looked up and saw $S G T{ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ with a rifle and then he squeezed the trigger. I looked back down and at the compound to see his targets and all 1 saw was two detainees on the ground behind the holding area. The individual closet to the holding area appeared to be shot in the head. There was a pool of blood by his head. The second detainee appeared to be parallel to the first and on the back side of him from the fence. I couldn't determine where he was shot. I then heard a few more rounds ring out. I'm not sure how many but maybe three. I heard the shots but didn't see any targets. Within minutes another individual came up to the detainees on the ground. It looked like he was trying to render assistance. The compound calmed down and $I$ moved towards compound 4 were tensions were arising. After moving some of my personnel $I$ went back to the entrance of compound 5. I positioned my men around the sally port to secure the movement of injured detainees out of the compound. I remember seeing 4 detainees with bullet wounds one in the head, one in the chest, one in the armpit and one in the leg. I then re-deployed my forces to other compounds were tensions were arising.

## Q: SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)

A: TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you hear the first shot of lethal ammunition?
A: Not that I can recall.
Q: How many people were shooting lethal ammunition?
A: I saw the one person, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: What does SGI ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ look like?
A: I would say about $6^{\prime}$, white guy, light brown hair.
Q: What type of weapon was he firing?
A: A rifle, either M4 or M16, with a scope.
Q: Did you see any detainees on the ground prior to ssgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)calling up to the tower? (b)(b), (b)(7)(c)
A: No.

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE / OF 3 PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE__OF PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

: When you looked up at the tower what did you see?
: I saw SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ eyes on target through the scope of his rifle. Someone else was beside him, I don't know who.
Q: Where was $S G T($ b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , tanding?
A: The closest side to me, just outside the door next to the rail.
Q: Was he leaning on the rail or standing upright?
A: He appeared to be leaning on the rail.
Q: Did he respond to $\operatorname{ssg} t(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ comment?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear anything from the tower prior to ssgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) comment?
A: No.
Q: Did you ever hear anyone talk about "going red?"
A: I'm unsure, but $I$ want to say "Yes, go red" from the ground.
Q: Did you hear anyone ask to go red?
A: No.
Q: What does it mean to go red?
A: Magazine in the weapon, round in the chamber.
Q: How much time elapsed between the time you heard the first shot and when you saw the shot?
A: I'm not sure if $I$ heard the first. $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ said "Hey, you're using lethal" and then $I$ looked up. I saw him engage a target and then I looked down.
Q: Did you hear any shots prior to SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) comment?
A: Originally, nothing that made me aware, but after he shouted, it kinda became clear that lethal shots had been fired. I'd say probably no more than two at that time. I'd say within ten seconds.
Q: When you looked down, where were the detainees?
A: They were behind the holding area, before the buildings. I'd say it was between rows
two and three.
Q: Regarding the detainees on the ground, what were they wearing?
A: I know the one closest to me that appeared to be shot in the head was wearing dark colored clothes. I don't recall what the second one was wearing.
Q: Were there any detainees around the two that were on the ground?
A: No.
Q: Where were the other detainees?
A: Out of sight, I'm assuming behind the buildings.
Q: How many more shots did you hear after you saw the detainees on the ground?
A: About three.
Q: How much time elapsed between these shots?
A: I'd say probably three to five seconds between each shot.
Q: Did you see any other detainees on the ground or fall after that?
A: No.
Q: Did you deploy on of your men up Tower 5A?
A: Yes, Amn(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you discuss this incident with him?
A: Yes.
Q: What did you ask him?
A: I asked him why didn't he shoot. He said he couldn't maneuver into position for all
the people in the tower and when he got into position, he didn't see any threat.
Q: Did he tell you how many people were in the tower.
A: No, I saw probably three to four myself. I don't know who they were.
Q: Did $\operatorname{Amn}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ tell you about what he saw regarding $\mathrm{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ Shots?
A: No.
Q: How credible is Amn(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) in your opinion?
A: From the time that I've known him over the last three months, he has been a model
airmen.
Q: Do you know if he has had any problems in the past?
A: All I know is that, be(b) has been delayed in sewing on his next rank.
Q: Do you know why?
EXHIBIT

```
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) STATEMENT OF TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID DATED 5 Feb 05
    : No.
    Q: Did you conduct the search of Compound 5 on the morning of 31 Jan 05?
    A: I didn't search the tents, I oversaw the search operations inside the compound and
    the security of the holding area.
    Q: Did you go into any of the buildings before, during or after the search?
    A: Yes, after the search I checked rows l and 4, mainly looking fro personnel left
    inside prior to exiting the compound. While I went through the tents, I did not notice
    any papers on the ground or anything out of the ordinary.
Q: Did you ever see any Korans?
A: No, I was mainly looking for personnel.
Q: Is there anything you woyld like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///
```

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## AFFIDAVIT

I, WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HORE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOTTT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:
SUbSCRIbEd AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 5th DAY OF Feb, 19 AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Signature of Person Adminlstering Oath)
$\mathrm{sa}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

INITIATG OFPRRSON MAKING STATEMENT
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

DA FORM 2023 (AUTOMATED)


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate



Holding Area
W/C Area


| SWORN STATEMENTFor use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel. |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION <br> Interment Facility Camp Bucca, IZ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TIME } \\ & 13 \cdot 0 S^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { FILE NUMBER } \\ & \text { 0009-05-CID579-40002 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { IAST NAMF, FIRST NAME, MT } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | SOCIAL SECURIT <br> (b) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { UMBER } \\ & \text { b)(7)(C) } \end{aligned}$ | GRADE/STATUS E-4/AD |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS $732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS <br> (c)Camp Bucca, IZ |  |  |  |

About 1200, we responded to compound 5 for a possible riot in progress. Upon arrival we observed rocks being thrown at our location. We tried numerous times for the detainees to stop and get back. They did not comply and continued to throw rocks. At that time we started to engage them with non-lethal ammunition. After a few minutes of engaging them with non-lethal I heard a lethal shot from the front tower, alpha tower. I then observed the soldier fire approximately three additional rounds. At that time I looked back and saw one detainee on the ground. At that time the crowd slowly dispersed and I was dispatched between compound four and five, where I again observed the detainees throwing rocks. The detainees from compound four were throwing rocks at us and I engaged approximately five non-lethal rounds to attempt to control them. We received a lot of rocks from compound eight when we were across from five. I can not remember if it was before or after lethal rounds were fired in compound 5. I went across and fired one non-lethal round into compound eight.
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: Approximately how long was non-lethal ammunition used?
A: At between 10 and 20 minutes.
Q: Can you describe the soldier you saw shooting?
A: No, other than that he was a soldier.
Q: Where was the soldier you observed firing standing at?
A: On the right side of the platform towards the back of tower 5A.
Q: Did you see any of the detainees get shot?
A: No.
Q: How many detainees did you observe wounded on the ground in compound
5?
A: One.
Q: Can you describe the one wounded detainee you saw in compound 5?
A: No.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you hear?
A: Approximately four.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you see the soldier fire?
A: Approximately three.

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS(b) (b), (b)(7) (C) MAKING STATEMENT | Palar 2 PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED __CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH additional page must bear the initials of the person making the statement and be initialed as "page of __pages." When additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

A: approximately one second.
Q: Can you describe the weapon the shooter was using?
A: It was either an M4 or M16, it had a scope.
Q: Was the shooter using the scope?
A: Yes.
Q: Was the shooter using anything to brace himself with when he shot?
A: I don't recall.
Q: Approximately how many people were in tower 5A?
A: At least two.
Q: Did you hear anyone telling tower 5 A to "go lethal" or "go red" from
the ground?
A: No.
Q: Did you feel the use of Lethal force was justified in compound 5?
A: Definitely.
Q: Why did you feel the use of lethal force was justified in compound 5?
A: Because our ROE is to protect ourselves and innocent bystanders. The rocks they were throwing were pretty big and if it would have hit anyone in the head or face it would have killed them.
Q: Did you fear for your life during the riot in compound 5?
A: a few times I did.
Q: Do you have anything elg(b)(6),(b)(7)(c) would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///End OF STATEMENT//
I, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
AFFIDAVIT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) 2 . ~ I ~ F U L L Y ~ U N D E R S T A N D ~ T H E ~ C O N T E N T S ~ O F ~ T H E ~}$ ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

Tent 2-1




## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

want to make the following statement under oath:
Approximately 1200 noon we were told to respond to a riot in compound 5. Upon arriving on scene I noticed most of the detainees in compound 5 had gathered in front of the sally port gate. They were chanting and had sticks. As soon as well pulled up they started throwing rocks at us. We lined up on the fence and gave them verbal commands to quit throwing rocks and get away from the fence. At this point the CCT engaged them with the OC fogger. The fogger was ineffective and the detainees ignored the orders and continued to throw rocks and anything they could throw. At that time we began engaging them with crowd rounds and point rounds. Most of the individuals except a few of them fell back towards the tent area. That happened to be out of range for our non-lethal and they had started using homemade weapons to throw rocks at us. I noticed a few of them had pulled the stakes out of the ground that were in the c-wire and were attempting to throw them at us. I didn't see any of them throw one because they were hit with non-lethal before they could. They detainees were throwing large rocks at the towers and had busted the glass out of some of the towers. The crowd was still out of control throwing things and I guess the towers were given orders to go lethal. At that time I heard two or three lethal rounds from an $M-16$. I looked out into the compound and noticed two detainees lying on the ground not moving. After the lethal rounds were used the detainees quit throwing rocks. The individuals from compound eight were throwing rocks at us by compound 5. We then moved over to eight and began engaging with non-lethal. Those individuals backed up and quit throwing rocks. I was then called to between compound two and three to assist with riot control. The detainees there were throwing rocks and large objects at the tower there. Once we arrived on scene we began engaging the detainees with non-lethal. They all backed up to the tent area and continued to throw rocks. They could not really reach us from that location. Shortly after that they quit.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: SrA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: Did you see who fired lethal rounds?
A: No, I know it came from the tower.
Q: Do you know how many people were in the tower?
A: I would guess at least four.
Q: Where were the soldiers in the tower standing?
A: I saw two on the side near the steps where I could see them and one or
two in front of the tower.
Q: Can you describe the soldiers in the tower?
A: No, other than they were wearin militaz ciforriol 5411

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

id you hear any of the lethal rounds being fired?
A: Yes, about two or three from that tower.
Q: Did you see anyone else fire lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear anyone else fire lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any of the detainees get shot?
A: No. I heard the shots and I turned and looked and they were two detainees on the ground.
Q: Where were the wounded detainees you saw lying on the ground?
A: Between tent 2-1 and 3-1 sort of out front of them.
Q: Can you describe the detainees?
A: The first one, the one lying on the backside was wearing a grey sweater. I can not remember what the one lying in front was wearing. Q: Did you hear anyone from the ground give orders to tower 5A to go lethal?
A: No, but I didn't have a radio. We have a different frequency than the towers.
Q: Did you hear anyone give orders to go lethal?
A: No.
Q: Did you observe any detainees in compound 5 put there hands in the air to show they were no longer involved in the riot?
A: No.
Q: Did you feel the use of lethal force was justified in compound 5 ?
A: Yes.
Q: Why do you feel the use of lethal force was justified in compound 5?
A: We had tried every other means to quell the riot and the rocks and the size of rocks being thrown at the towers was making it very dangerous up there.
Q: How much time was there between the lethal shots that were fired?
A: A sustained rate probably only a second or two between each shot.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)





## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

Tent 3-1



ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
732 Expeditionary Security Forces Squadron (ESFS)
Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

want to make the following statement under oath:
ehind Compound 4 . It was myself, Amn $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}$
Around 1200,31 Jan 05 , we were staged behind Compound 4 . It was myself, Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ in the vehicle. We were finishing up lunch and we heard some loud chanting coming from Compound 5. We heard someone on a megaphone say, "Don't do it. Don't riot." So we started making our way over that direction and no sooner had we turned on the engine, we got the call to go to Compound 5. We rounded the corner around Compound 5 and pulled up front. I noticed all of the detainees were gathered up front in the holding area and round the sally port area. They were standing on top of tables and trying to get on top of the ports-johns. The CCT's were yelling at them and giving them verbal warnings. They escalated with the use of the oc foggers, but that didn't work. It was then that $I$ noticed the detainees were starting to throw rocks and whatever else they could get their hands. At that time we engaged the detainees with non-lethal ammuntion from our shotguns and flashbangs. That didn't seem to affect the crowd. They just seemed to back up to around the first row of buildings. They started throwing bigger rocks and they started to come more frequently. It seemed like they knew the effective range of our non-lethal ammunition from our shotguns. About that time a piece of rebar hit the fence in front of me. We continued to engage the detainees that were running up to try and throw rocks at us. We also still shot at the detainees that were back further. Somewhere in that timeframe, is when the large rock hit the tower. 1 couldn't distinguish between the lethal and non-lethal ammunition with all of the rocks and debris hitting the CCT building and the tower. The next thing $I$ remember is the detainee lying on the ground. I believe that he had on black clothing on and $I$ remember a pool of blood around him. Others were running up to them and we were telling them to get back. The interpreter was also telling them to get back. While this was happening, we were also taking incoming rocks from Compound 8 as well. It spread all the way down the IF. Somewhere in that timeframe, I got hit in the arm with a rock that was about the size of a baseball. I was also hit on the helmet several times by smaller rocks. After the shooting, it quieted down a little. There was still yelling and they were still throwing rocks. From there $I$ was directed to go down to Compound 4 . After I left, we went all over the facility, and the detainees throughout the facility were throwing rocks at the CCT's and towers. It finally quieted down couple of hours later.
Q: $\quad \mathrm{sa}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
A: ssgt $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: After you arrived at Compound 5, about how many detainees were staged at the front of the compound?
A: I don't know. The whole front of the compound from the holding area to the first row of buildings was nothing but detainees, maybe one or two hundred.
Q: Were all of the detainees throwing rocks and debris at the guards and tower?
A: No, I'd say about half of them were. After they retreated back to behind the buildings, they would only come out to throw rocks. Or someone would come out to block or hold a shield or blanket for some who was throwing something.
Q: How long after you arrived did you see the first detainee fall to the ground?
A: I don't know.
EXHIBIT
INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

PAGE / OF 3 PAGES
ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF_TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.

STATEMENT OF ssgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT CID Office DATED 5 Feb 05 CONTINUED:

Did you hear any lethal shots?
A: No, I couldn't distinguish between the lethal and non-lethal.
Q: Did you ever look up at the tower closest to the CCT building?
A: No. I was too busy getting rocks thrown at me.
Q: How many detainees did you see on the ground?
A: I only remember one. I didn't see that guy as a threat so $I$ was more concentrating
on the guys that were throwing rocks.
Q: Did you ever see that detainee before he was on the ground?
A: Possible.
Q: Do you remember what he was doing?
A: No. There were a lot of people there.
Q: Did you see where the detainee was shot?
A: No. I saw a lot of blood on the ground around the head region.
Q: Did you see any detainees coming up to him trying to help him?
A: I saw a couple people run up to him and I yelled at them to get back and the interpreter was yelling a them to get back.
Q: Why were you yelling for them to get back?
A: Because I had no reason why he was taken out. I didn't know if he had a weapon.
Q: How long were you at Compound 5?
A: I have no idea. Maybe about an hour or longer.
Q: How many rounds of non-lethal did you fire?
A: Probably about 40 or so.
Q: How many guards were at Compound 5 during this time?
A: As far as $I$ know all of the rovers responded, except $y^{2}$ and 5. The intial response would have been 10 rovers not counting the CCT's and whoever else came running over.
Q: How many people did you see around Compound 5?
A: I was more concentrating on the compound except for the rocks that were coming from behind me.
Q: Did you feel that the use of lethal force was required?
A: Yes.
Q: Why?
A: In our rules of engagement, it calls for use of lethal in protection of self and
others and all other means of non-lethal were ineffective.
Q: Was that the case in Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05?
A: Yes.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: NO.///END OF STATEMENT// (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)


WITNESSES:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 5th DAY OF Feb, 19 AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag

```
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(signature of person Acrinigtering Oath)
ss (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
```

(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility



| SWORN STATEMENT <br> For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel. |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION <br> Interment Facility Camp Bucca, IZ |  |
| $(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)^{\text {II }}$ | SOCIAL SECURTTY NUNBER GRADE/STATUS <br>  $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS HHC, $105^{\mathrm{TH}} \mathrm{MP}$ BN Camp Bucca, IZ |  |
| b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | want to make the following statement under oath: |

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

About 0600, we started our shift. Between 0600 and 0630 we did an inventory of the tower and basic checking items in the tower. About 0630 we started calling the detainees out to go into the holding area. This goes on till about 0650 when the CCT's go into the compound. The CCT's stand around watching their watch and letting the detainees know to hurry up. At 0700 three CCT's and the mayor begin to sweep through the tents to ensure all the detainees are in the holding area. It takes about 20 minutes for the CCT's to sweep the compound. After the sweep of the compound all the security force came in and positioned themselves around the holding area with non-lethal weapons. The CCT's then begin to let the search team in. At that time there was about five to 10 personnel of the search team inside the wire when $I$ saw a detainee come out of tent 4-3. I called the CCT's and let them know there was a detainee coming out of a tent. They stop the search team and two of the CCT's (SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)and SSG (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) came and got the detainee and swept the tents a second time. That sweep probably took about seven to 10 minutes. The CCT's sent two more detainees up from the west side of the compound from around tent 1-3. The third detainee $I$ am not sure where he was found. The search team came in and started on the west side of the compound and swept from west to east. After the search was completed, all of the contraband was loaded and taken out of the compound, the search team left the compound followed by the security team. The CCT's began ISN count and the detainees started to leave the holding area heading back to there tents. After approximately 50 detainees came out of the holding area the ISN count was stopped with a detainee complaining of a Koran being torn or destroyed in some way. At that time two CCT's and the mayor went back to the tent to check out the detainee's complaint of the Koran being messed up. They were back there for three to four minutes. There was talk on the radio of what we could do to replace the Koran. Once they made it back to the front of the compound the ISN count was called off and the detainees started exiting the holding area in all directions. At this time the detainee were going back to there tents and going through their stuff to try and straighten out their compound. On the east side of the compound there was a lot of complaints directed towards tower 5D. At about 1115 there was a call over the detainee's bull horn that started all the detainees heading toward the Mosque. All the detainees stayed in the Mosque for approximately 10 to 15 minutes. After that the detainees started marching out of the Mosque, chanting, and heading toward the front of the compound. It took approximately two minutes for all the detainees to exit the Mosque and mass in front of the CCT. At that time there was a lot of chanting, over the next five minutes there was a lot of chanting and sandals being thrown over the fence. The CCT's were yelling at the detainees. All of this
took place in about a five minute time span. About that time the detainees started backing up off the fence. There was still some sandals being thrown toward the front of the compound and I could here something hitting the CCT shack, I assumed they were rocks. At that time I started hearing non-lethal fire and flash bangs going off. That's when I noticed cinder blocks being broken up behind tent 3-2 and stock piled behind 3-1. They were handing rocks out to the people standing next to tent 3-1. There was a detainee behind tent $3-1$ that looked like he was giving orders to the other detainees. Non-lethal was being fired for approximately 10 to 15 minutes when $S P C^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ arrived in tower $5 D$. It was about three to five minutes when I heard the order over the radio to "go red". I asked SPd ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ to confirm the order to "go red", he confirmed the order and it was within a minute the whole compound calmed down. After that there was only chanting going on in the compound. At that time there was still a large group up to the front but they were starting to disperse from the front of the compound. It was about that time that I noticed the detainees carrying other detainees to the sally port. I thought the ones being carried to the sally port were ones injured by non-lethal. I found out later some of the detainees had been shot with lethal. The location I was told the detainees were shot at was in a blind spot for tower 5D.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad$ SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: Did you see anyone fire lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any of the detainees get hit with lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you fire any non-lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No.
Q: Did anyone from your tower fire any lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did anyone from your tower fire non-lethal rounds into compound 5?
A: No.
Q: Did you see who was in tower 5A during the riot?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any detainees put their hands up to signal they were no longer apart of the riot?
A: No.
Q: Who was in tower 5D with you?
A: $\quad \mathrm{SPC}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds be fired?
A: I thought I heard two or three.

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PTROON MATCTNG STATEMENT <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE 2 OF3 $3^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{y})}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED _ CONTINUED." the bottom of each AdDItional page must bear the initials of the person making the statement and be inttialed as wpage_of __pages." when additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

Q: What direction did the shots come from?
A: I knew they came from the front of the compound.
Q: Who gave the order to "go red"?
A: I assumed the order came from $\mathrm{SFC}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ ) blurred and hard to identify the voice.
Q: Was the order to "go lethal" given?
A: If I am not mistaken what came over the radio was "go red, go lethaz" I then asked SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ to confirm what was said. SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ called back and said say again last transmission, which came back "go red, go lethal"
Q: Who gave the order to go lethal?
A: I couldn't identify the voice on the radio and only assumed it wsa coming from SFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Do you feel the use of force was justified in compound 5?
A: Yes, because things were about to get out of hand and I felt that if some action was not taken the whole IF might have gotten out of control. Also because the compound was running out of non-lethal and that was the only thing holding the detainees back.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No. ///END OF STATEMENT// (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)


DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

01 February 2005

MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD

## SUBJECT: RULES OF ENGAGEMENT (ROE) / USE OF FORCE (UOF) TRAINING

1. On 16 November $2004, \mathrm{CPT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{SJA}, 16^{\mathrm{th}} \mathrm{MP}$ BDE, conducted a training class and briefing regarding ROE / UOF for the Iraqi theater and the Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility (TIF). All HHC $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN personnel were required to attend.
2. While at Fort Bragg, NC, all soldiers in HHC $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN were provided with a copy of the Camp Bucca, Standard Operating Procedure, which included Rules for the Use of Force for Detention Facilities.
3. The ROE / UOF training, provided on 16 November 2004 by CPT ${ }^{\text {(b)( }) \text { ) (b)(T)(C) }}$ was in addition to the ROE / UOF training that the HHC $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN personnel received during pre-mobilization training at Fort Bragg, NC and Camp Buehring, Kuwait.
4. Soldiers assigned to the TIF are briefed and conduct training with regard to ROE / UOF on a routine basis during guard mount operations prior to going on duty in the detention facility.

I, SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) hereby confirm that I received the ROE / UOF training outlined above:


The ROE / UOF training outlined above is verified by:
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

SGM, USA
S3 Operations Sergeant

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
Headquarters, $105^{\text {th }}$ Military Police Battalion
CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ
APO AE 09375

01 February 2005

## MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD

SUBJECT: RULES OF ENGAGEMENT (ROE) / USE OF FORCE (UOF) TRAINING

1. On 16 November $2004, \mathrm{CPT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{SJA}, 16^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BDE, conducted a training class and briefing regarding ROE / UOF for the Iraqi theater and the Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility (TIF). All HHC $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ BN personnel were required to attend.
2. While at Fort Bragg, NC, all soldiers in HHC $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN were provided with a copy of the Camp Bucca, Standard Operating Procedure, which included Rules for the Use of Force for Detention Facilities.
3. The ROE / UOF training, provided on 16 November 2004 by CPT ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)(x)CC) was in addition to }}$ the ROE / UOF training that the HHC $105^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP} \mathrm{BN}$ personnel received during pre-mobilization training at Fort Bragg, NC and Camp Buehring, Kuwait.
4. Soldiers assigned to the TIF are briefed and conduct training with regard to ROE / UOF on a routine basis during guard mount operations prior to going on duty in the detention facility.

I, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), hereby confirm that I received the ROE / UOF training outlined above:

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## — <br>  <br> Date

The ROE / UOF training outlined above is verified by:


GM, USA
S3 Operations Sergeant

FOR OFFICI ${ }^{\wedge}$ USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEIVE'
Specia/ Housing Uwit csha procederes
CLASS: SRC Recertification CD $4 i 0$ 105TH MP BN (IIR) DATE: SEP04

: VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

FOR OFFICIA ${ }^{\prime}$

FOR OFFICD USE ONLY/LAW EIFFURCEIVIT

CLASS: SRKC Recertification
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: SEP04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: SEP04 -


## VERIFIED BY

$\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

48

$\because$ CDHIL MEAC YROCEDURES WTHIN DETANE OPERATIOH $\therefore \therefore: C D H L$ main $a_{a}$ te Sally port.

CLASS: 105th MP BN (I/R) FTX 105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: $\operatorname{SEPG4}$ COYO SSN siemature


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

vERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)


CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R) DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

PDF created with FinePrint pdfFaciod tiatQrifont A wh somparach 5443

$\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$

CLASS:

$\qquad$
$\qquad$


FOR OFFICI ${ }^{\text {I }}$ USE ONLY $\not$ LLAW ENFORCEMF ${ }^{-r}$ T SENSITHKE
CD 203 . LESS Manitemionat writial DatMats coprantionk

105TH MP BN (I/R)



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

ACLU-RDI 5491 pFATR OFFICIAL USE ONLY /LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE ${ }^{000411}$


CLASS: $\square$

105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04

|  | RANK |
| :---: | :---: |
| 43 | $E 4$ |
| 44 | $E 5$ |
| 45 | $E 4$ |
| 46 | $E 4$ |
| 47 | $E 4$ |


| 47 | E 4 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 48 | E 4 |
| 49 | E 3 |


| 51 | E6 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 52 | E4 |
| 53 | E5 |

$-$

| 55 | E5 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 56 | $E 6$ |
| 57 | $E 4$ |


| 58 | E7 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 59 | E6 |
| 60 | E5 |


| 61 | $O 1$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 62 | $E 5$ |
| 63 | $E 3$ |


| 64 | E5 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 65 | E5 |
| 66 | $E 4$ |
| 67 | $E 4$ |
| 68 | $E 4$ |


| 68 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 69 | $E 4$ |
| 70 | $E 5$ |


| 70 | $E S$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 71 | $E 4$ |
|  |  |


| 72 | $E$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 73 | $E$ |


| 74 | $E 5$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 75 | $E 4$ |


| 76 | $E$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 77 | $E$ |
| 78 |  |


| 78 | $E$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 79 | $E$ |


| 80 | $E$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 81 |  |


| 81 | E3 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 82 | O5 |
| 83 | E6 |
| 84 | E4 |

SSN
SIGNATURE (b)(7)(C)

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

$\qquad$
$\qquad$


CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

$\qquad$
$\qquad$

$\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS: Force cell more 105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: 23 SEROY

|  | RANK |
| :---: | :---: |
| 44 | E4 |
| 45 | E4 |
| 46 | E4 |
| 47 | E3 |
| 48 | E3 |
| 49 | E6 |
| 50 | E4 |
| 51 | E5 |
| 52 | E7 |
| 53 | E5 |
| 54 | E6 |
| 55 | E4 |
| 56 | E7 |
| 57 | E6 |
| 58 | E5 |
| 59 | 01 |
| 60 | E5 |
| 61 | E3 |
| 62 | E5 |
| 63 | E5 |
| 64 | E4 |
| 65 | E4 |
| 66 | E4 |
| 67 | E4 |
| 68 | E5 |
| 69 | E4 |
| 70 | E6 |
| 71 | E4 |
| 72 | E4 |
| 73 | E6 |
| 74 | E6 |
| 75 | E4 |
| 76 | E3 |
| 77 | E4 |
| 78 | E3 |
| 79 | O5 |
| 80 | E6 |
| 81 | E4 |
| 82 | E5 |
| 83 | E6 |
| 84 | E4 |
| 85 | E4 |
| 86 | E4 |

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$

CLASS: Force Gell Mare 105THMP BN (I/R)


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

FOR OFFICe $/$ USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEME $/ \cdots$ SENSITIVE
Perform Security and Control rirocedercs Activities



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$
Frisk an internce Restraint Procedures within Octainee pecrations


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

ACLU-RDI 5491 p.385 OFFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE



$\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$ $+$

CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE:

$\square$

|  | RAN |
| :--- | :--- |
| 44 | E4 |
| 45 | E4 |
| 46 | E4 |
| 47 | E3 |
| 48 | E3 |

## (2)

| $\mathbf{4 9}$ | E6 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $\mathbf{5 0}$ | E4 |
| $\mathbf{5 1}$ | $E 5$ |


| $\mathbf{5 2}$ | $E 7$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{5 3}$ | $E 5$ |
| $\mathbf{5 4}$ | E6 |


| 55 | E4 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 56 | E7 |
| 57 | E6 |

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ $+$ $\qquad$

CLASS:


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE:


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

##  <br> * CLASS: 105th MP BN (I/R) FTX 105TH MP BN (IIR) CD 4 44 DATE: SEP04



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

$\cdots$
CLASS: 105th MP BN (I/R) FTX
105 TH MP BN (I/R)

DATE: SEP04 | $\vdots$ | RAN |
| :---: | :---: |



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$ $+$

DATE: SEP04

$\qquad$
VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$


ACLU-RDI 5491 p. ${ }^{\text {ROF OF OFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE } 00434 ~}$ Forced Cell lrove frecedures witlin Deta...es Operations CLASS: 105TH MP BN (IIR) CD 424 DATE: AUG04 |  | RANK |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1 | $E 5$ |
| 2 | $E 5$ |
| 3 | $E 4$ |
| 4 | $E 3$ |
| 5 | O3 |
| 6 | W3 |
| 7 | O3 |
| 8 | $E 4$ |
| 9 | $E 6$ |
| 10 | $E 3$ |
| 11 | $E 5$ |
| 12 | $E 5$ |
| 13 | $E 6$ |
| 14 | $E 4$ |
| 15 | $E 7$ |
| 16 | $E 5$ |
| 17 | $E 5$ |
| 18 | $E 3$ |
| 19 | $E 5$ |
| 20 | $E 5$ |
| 21 | $E 4$ |
| 22 | $E 6$ |
| 23 | $E 4$ |
| 24 | $E 5$ |
| 25 | $E 3$ |
| 26 | $E 5$ |
| 27 | $O 3$ |
| 28 | $E 5$ |
| 29 | $E 3$ |
| 30 | $E 5$ |
| 31 | $E 7$ |
| 32 | $E 6$ |
| 33 | $E 4$ |
| 34 | $E 6$ |
| 35 | $E 4$ |
| 36 | $E 3$ |
| 37 | $E 4$ |
| 38 | $E 6$ |
| 39 | $E 4$ |
| 40 | $E 4$ |
| 41 | $E 6$ |
| 42 | $E 5$ |
| VERIFIED |  |

CLASS: $\square$

105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$
 ACLU-RDI $5491 \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{F} 9 \mathrm{~F}^{2}} \mathrm{O}_{\text {OFFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE }}{ }^{0}$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


CLASS:


|  | RANK |
| :---: | :---: |
| 43 | $E 4$ |
| 44 | $E 5$ |
| 45 | $E 4$ |
| 46 | $E 4$ |
| 47 | $E 4$ |
| 48 | $E 4$ |
| 49 |  |


| 48 | E |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{4 9}$ | E |
| $\mathbf{5 0}$ | E 3 |
| 51 | E 6 |
| 52 | E 4 |


| 53 | E 5 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 54 | E 7 |
| 55 | E 5 |


| 56 | E6 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 57 | E4 |
| 58 | E7 |


| 60 | E 5 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 61 | O 1 |
| 62 | E 5 |


| 63 | E3 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 64 | $E 5$ |
| 65 | $E 5$ |


| 66 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 67 | $E 4$ |


| 68 | E 4 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 69 | E 4 |


| 71 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 72 | $E 6$ |
| 73 | $E 4$ |


| 74 | E5 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 75 | E4 |
| 76 | E6 |
| 7 |  |


| 77 | E6 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 78 | $E 4$ |


| 79 | E3 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 80 | E4 |
| 81 | E3 |
| 82 | O5 |
| 83 | E6 |
| 84 | E |

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ $-$

DATE: AUG04
105TH MP BN (I/R)

## -

CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

CLASS:


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$
class: Frisk Ar Internee 105TH MP BN (IIR)


VERIFIED BY $\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS: Frisk An Internce 105TH MP BN (IIR)
DATE: 235 EPOC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

| 92 | $E 7$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 93 | $E 4$ |
| 94 | $E 5$ |
| 95 | $E 5$ |
| 96 | $E 4$ |
| 97 | $E 5$ |
| 98 | $E 4$ |


| 99 | $E 5$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 100 | $E 5$ |
| 101 | $E 5$ |


| 102 | O 3 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 103 | $E 8$ |


| 104 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 105 | $E 4$ |
| 106 | $E 6$ |
| 107 | $E 4$ |


| 108 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 109 | $E 4$ |
| 110 | $E 4$ |
| 114 |  |


| 111 | $E 4$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 112 | $E 8$ |
| 113 | 04 |


| 114 | $E 4$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| 115 | $E 3$ |
| 116 | $E 4$ |
| 117 | $E 7$ |
| 118 | $E 4$ |
| 119 | $E 3$ |
| 120 | $E 6$ |
| 121 | $O 1$ |
| 122 | $E 4$ |
| 123 | $E 5$ |
| 125 | $E 5$ |
| 126 | $E 6$ |
| 127 | $E 7$ |
| 128 | $E 4$ |
| 129 | $E 5$ |
| 130 | $E 4$ |

VERIFIED BY $\qquad$
$\qquad$

Responded to a Bomb Threat andlor a bomb within Detainee Operations
CLASS:
105TH MP BN (IR) CDis6

DATE:05SEP04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$



VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

7
$i$
fr CLASS: Defensive LFX
105TH MP BN (UR)
DATE:05SEP04
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Cell Block Operations within Detainee Operations
CLASS: Retlexive-Fife 105 TH MP BN (I/R) CD 408 DATE:05SEP04

$\because$ VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

$$
\begin{array}{lrrr}
\text { E6/E } 7 & 191.379 & 4450 & 4 \text { SEPOY } \\
\text { isp Handling EPW 105TH MP BN (IR) } & & \text { DATE: AUG04 } \\
\text { Complete }
\end{array}
$$

CLass: Supervise Handling EPW 105TH MP BN (IIR)


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS:
105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ -

SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

10-1 0126 ACLU CID ROI 5493
ACLUPRDIC5eqged with1FinePrint pdifactory tial version hitp $7 / \ldots w w$. sonwareians.com 000452
VERIFIED BY:
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS:













105TH MP BN (I/R)
DATE: AUG04

VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$

CLASS:


VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

FOR OFFICIA' 'ISE ONLY /LAW ENFORCEMEN SENSITIVE
$E$ scout Proceclues withín i Detaneel
CLASS: 105th MP BN (I/R) FTX
105TH MP BN (IIR) CD 246
DATE: SEP04


- VERIFIED BY: $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


SIGNATURE: $\qquad$


CLASS: 105th MP~BN (I/R) FTX
105TH MP BN (IIR)
DATE: SEP04


- VERIFIED BY $\qquad$ SIGNATURE: $\qquad$

1 ?


| FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY <br> Law Enforcement Sensitive |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AGENT'S INVESTIGATIVE REPORT | Roin mumer | 0010-05-CID939 $0004-05-\operatorname{CID} 579-210007$ |
| CID Regulation 195-1 |  | Page 1 of 1 pages |

DETAILS:
About 1700, 06 Feb 05, this office received a Request For Assistance (RFA) 0009-05-CID579-40001, from SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Special Agent-in-Charge, $380^{\text {th }}$. Military Police Detachment, Camp Bucca, Iraq, APO AE 09375, requesting information on any bruising observed by the medical staff on the detainees, Internment Serial Number (ISN) ${ }^{(\text {bl(), (b)(t)(C) })}$ and ISN ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)()(C)(C) }}$ that would indicate they had been hit by non-lethal rounds.

$86^{\text {th }}$ Combat
Support Hospital (CSH), Emergency Room Head Nurse, at the Expeditionary Medical Support (EMEDS) tent, who related upon her initial examination of the detainee, ISN ${ }^{(0)(0) \text {, (b)())(C) }}$ on 31 Jan 05 at 1535 , she observed several small open wounds, 1 cm in diameter, on his back which she noted in his medical record. She further related she did not observe any similar injuries on the other detainee, ISN ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{C})}$ who was brought in at the same time as ISN
 Care Unit (ICU) Nurse, at the EMEDS tent, who related on 02 FEB 04 at 1000, she was giving the detainee, ISN ${ }^{\text {(b)(o), (b)()(C), }}$ a bed bath, at which time she observed several, small purple in color welts located on his back. She further related she did not observe any similar injuries on the other detainee, ISN (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)

Investigator Note: When both $\mathrm{CPT}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\mathrm{SSG}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ were asked the exact number of wounds or bruises observed on the detainee's back, $\mathrm{ISN}^{(\mathrm{bl})(\mathrm{O})(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ they both responded they could not recall, but it was more than two.

About $0945,07 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ this office, took five digital photographs of the bruising located on the back of the detainee, ISN $^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$

|  | TRY |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ORGANIZATION OBO"M Miltary Police Detachment (CID) LSA Adder, APlili, traq APO AE 09331 |  |
|  | DATE 07 Feb 05 | EXHIBIT 43 |

[^6]
## PHOTOGRAPHIC PACKET

NUMBER

## DESCRIPTION OF DIGITAL PHOTOGRAPHS

1

2

3

4
5
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN

Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN ${ }^{\text {(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) }}$
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$

## PHOTOGRAPHIC PACKET

## NUMBER

1

2

3

4

5

## DESCRIPTION OF DIGITAL PHOTOGRAPHS

Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (b)()(C)
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN(b)(0), (6)(7)(C)
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)

Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY
EXHIBIT 10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $596 \uparrow^{00469}$

## PHOTOGRAPHIC PACKET

## NUMBER

1

2

3

4

5

## DESCRIPTION OF DIGITAL PHOTOGRAPHS

Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (b)()(C)
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (ே)(x)(C)
Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (Ш) ()(C)

Photo depicting bruises on back of ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY
EXHIBIT

| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT | $\begin{array}{ll} \text { ROI NUMBER } & 0009-05-c \cos 99-40002 \\ 0028-05-C I D 259 \end{array}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| CID Regulation 195-1 | PAGE 1 OF 4 PAGES |

DEEAALS
Basis for Investigation: About 2 Feb 05 , this office received a Request For Assistance (RFA) requested from the $380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET CID Camp Bucca, IZ ,to the attend autopsies of Mr. Ismail Hammed ABID, Medical Examiner (ME) \#0123-05; DOB 010176; M; Internment Serial Number (ISN)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , Mr. Khaleed Yassen al Mu Farji HAMED, ME \#0124-05; DOB 010169; M; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Mr. Salmany TAWFEEK, ME \#05-0125; DOB 020277; M; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and Mr. Mahmood al Jbori MOUSA, ME \#05-0122; DOB 010167; M; ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) at Mortuary Affairs, Baghdad International Airport (BIAP), Baghdad, IZ. The four deceased individuals were detainees at the Camp Bucca Internment Facility and were involved in a prison riot which occurred on 31 Jan 05, at Camp Bucca, IZ.

About 0900,4 and $5 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(c) SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\quad \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ and SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $\quad, 48^{\text {th }}$ MP DET CID, Camp Victory, Baghdad, IZ attended the preliminary examination, $x$ ray, and autopsies of Mr. ABID, Mr. HAMED, Mr. TAWFEEK, and Mr. MOUSA. Capt. (Dr.)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) US NAVY (USN), Deputy Medical Examiner, and LTC (Dr)(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) US Air Force (USAF), Office of the Armed Forces Medical Examiner (OAFME) Armed Forces Institute of Pathology (AFIP), 1413 Research Boulevard, Building 102 Rockville. MD 20850; DSN 285-2000, preformed the autopsies. Photographs were exposed by TSGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

USAF, Forensic Photographer,
OAFME, AFIP, 1413 Research Boulevard Rockville, MD 20850; DSN 285-2000. Full body x-rays were taken by MSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) X-Ray Technician, USAF, $447^{\text {th }}$ Expeditionary Medical Squadron (EMEDS), Air Expeditionary Group (AEG), Baghdad, IZ.

## Exam of Mr. MOUSA:

About 1400,4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ made the following observations during Dr. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) preliminary autopsy examination conducted on MOUSA. An identifying tag was attached to the right big toe with MOUSA/AL Jbori Mahmood on one side. Defibrillation pads were still in place on the right upper chest and below the left nipple line. Three telemetry leads were attached to the left and right shoulder area and below the defibrillation pad on the left side. An intravenous catheter was in place in the elbow area of the right arm. The established airway tube was still in place. The body was devoid of personal effects. Full body x-rays were taken by 1 SG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Preliminary examination lasted until approximately $1441,4 \mathrm{Feb} 05$.

About $1000,5 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) made the following observations while $\mathrm{Dr}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ performed the autopsy. The preliminary observation of MOUSA'S body revealed, he was a male, Middle East decent, approximately 68 inches tall and 150 lbs in weight. There was a wound approximately one quarter inch on the upper left shoulder which appeared to be an entrance wound with no exit wound. Dr. ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ determined the bullet traveled through the torso, punctured the right lung, lacerated the liver (visible- two lacerations approximately one inch and half ( 1 " $1 / 2$ )) and perforated the stomach. There was massive accumulation of blood in the stomach which was consistence with signs of internal hemorrhage.


CID FORM 94-E 1 OCT 95 LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
PROTECTIVE MARKING IS EXCLUDED FROM AUTOMATIC TERMINATION (Para 13, AR 340-16)

$$
\text { PAGE } 2 \text { OF } 4 \text { PAGES }
$$

DETALLS
Dr ( ${ }^{\text {DEf( }) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ removed several metallic fragments from MOUSA stomach and liver which appear to be consistent with bullet fragments. The fragments were collected as evidence and documented on a Evidence/Property Custody Document, DA Form 4137. Dr ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ rendered a preliminary mechanism of death as gunshot wound of the torso. (See photographs and DA Form 4137 for details). $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ and $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }) \text { took post }}$ mortem fingerprints of MOUSA. The body of MOUSA was released to the Mortuary Affairs.

## Exam of Mr. ABID:

About 1448, 4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ made the following observations during Dr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) preliminary autopsy examination conducted on ABID. An identification tag was attached to the $2^{\text {nd }}$ toe on the right foot with BTB on one line and ABID, Ismail Hammed on a separate line on the front side of the tag. On the back side of the tag was I075-05/AR246QMCO/04. An olive drab colored bag was attached to the big toe on the right foot containing personal effects that were unknown at that time. A second identification tag was attached to the big toe on the left foot containing the same information in the same format as the first identification tag noted. On the back of the right hand was the letter " B " written in green colored ink. On the left upper chest, near the shoulder was what appeared to be a dime size bruise. The established airway tube was still in place and a fair amount of blood was present in the bag containing the body. In the area of the right axilla (under arm) area there was what appeared to be a gunshot wound. Full body x-rays were taken by 1 SG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

About $1510,5 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) made the following observations while Dr (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) performed the autopsy. Initial observations of ABID noted two obvious small holes, on the left and right side of the torso surrounded with pink or light red colored skin. After medical examination, Dr. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)rendered a preliminary mechanism of death to be a single gun-shot wound to the chest. The bullet entered the left side of the torso between two ribs, which broke one rib upon entry before penetrating the lower lobe of the left lung, continuing through the aorta and the right lung before exiting through the right rib wall, fracturing one rib while exiting the torso. The chest cavity was filled with blood, which would have happened rapidly from the hole in the aorta. SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) took post mortem fingerprints of ABID. The body of ABID was released to the Mortuary Affairs.

## Exam of Mr. HAMED:

About $1620,4 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ made the following observations during Dr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) preliminary autopsy examination conducted on HAMED, An identification tag was attached to the right big toe with BTB on one line and HAMED/AL MU FARJI, Khaleed Yassen Hamed on a separate line on the front side of the tag. On the back side of the tag was I078-05/AR246QMCO/04. On the back of the left hand was the letter "A" written in green colored ink. On the bridge of the nose was a hole of an unknown origin approximately 2 " long by 1 " wide. The established oropharyngeal airway (J-tube) was still in place in the mouth and a fair amount of blood was present in the bag containing the body. An intravenous catheter was still in place in the left arm,

|  | ATURE $($ b) (b), (b)(7)(C) | 7 FEB 05 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

EXHIBIT $\qquad$

| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT | ROINUMBER$0006-05-10054-40002$ <br> $0028-05-C I D 259$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| CID Regulation $195-1$ | PAGE 3 OF 4 PAGES |

DETAILS
below the elbow with white medical tape, approximately 2 " in width wrapped around the intravenous site. Full body $x$-rays were taken by $1 \mathrm{SG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

About 1455, 5 Feb 05, $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ made the following observations while $\mathrm{Dr}^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) })}$ performed the autopsy. HAMED's body revealed, he was a male, Middle East decent, approximately 68 inches tall and 160 lbs. in weight, medium build. There was a large wound approximately two inches in diameter ( $2^{\prime \prime}$ ) centered between both eyes and the bridge of the nose. The wound appeared to be an exit wound. There was a wound approximately one quarter inch at the base of the neck centered on the spinal cord, appeared to be an entrance wound. The body had visible rigor mortis.

Dr ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ determined the bullet traveled the base of the neck, punctured the second vertebrate (C2), causing hemorrhage in the brain, and exited between both eyes and the bridge of the nose. $\mathrm{Dr}^{(\mathrm{bb}(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ rendered a preliminary mechanism of death as gunshot wound of the head. $\mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ and $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ took post mortem fingerprints of HAMED. The body of HAMED was released to the Mortuary Affairs.

## Exam of Mr. TAWFEEK:

About 1647,4 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ made the following observations during Dr. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) preliminary autopsy exam conducted on Mr. Salmany TAWFEEK, An identification tag was attached to the left big toe with BTB on one line and TAWFEEEK, Salmany on a separate line on the front side of the tag. On the back side of the tag was 1077-05/AR246QMCO/04 and N001359. On the left big toe was a green olive drab bag containing personal effects which were unknown at that time. On the back of the left hand was the letter "A" written in green colored ink. On the right side of the crown of the head was a hole of unknown origin approximately 2 " wide by 4 " long with what appeared to be brain material protruding. An airway tube was still in place in the mouth. A defibrillation pad was in place on the lower left chest area and on the upper right chest and two telemetry patches were attached to the left armpit area and approximately 6 inches toward the waist on the left side. Two small pea size, unknown marks were located under the patch on the left side. On the left inner bicep was an unknown mark approximately $1 / 2 "$ long. An intravenous catheter was located in the left lower arm and one in the right inguinal (groin) area. There appeared to be abrasions located on the on the $1^{\text {st }}$ finger of the left hand near the $1^{\text {st }}$ knuckle and on top of the left foot. On the left hip a " T " was written in black color ink. On the left mid thigh area was written in black colored ink " 12302 gm Ancef" and below that was "1236 1gm Dilantin". On the right mid thigh area was written in black ink "Succ 10 mg LEC 1245 ". Near the head was what appeared to be a pressure dressing. A urinary catheter was in place in the penis and had been cut extending out of the penis approximately $1 / 2 \prime$. The established airway tube was still in place and a fair amount of blood was present in the bag containing the body. Full body x-rays were taken by $1 \mathrm{SG}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$

About 1040, $5 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { made the following observations while Dr. }{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})} \text { performed the }}$ autopsy. TAWFEEK'S body revealed multiple pink in color abrasions in various locations which are believed to be from "less-than-lethal" rounds: one abrasion on left jawbone two inches forward of rear jawbone (revealed by


| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT | ROINUMBER OOOG-05-CCD5 $79-40082$ $0028-05-\operatorname{CID} 259$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| CID Regulation 195-1 | PAGE 4 OF 4 PAGES |

## details

shaving the face); two abrasions on the torso about five inches below the left armpit; one abrasion on the left arm inside the elbow two inches about the elbow joint; one abrasion on the back of the left calf two inches below the knee. Dr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)removed a metallic fragment from TAWFEEK'S scalp which appears to be a piece of a bullet, which was collected as evidence and documented on a Evidence Property Custody Document DA Form 4137. Dr. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) rendered a preliminary mechanism of death to be a single gun-shot wound to the back of the head, which fractured the scull and caused several non-lethal abrasions. There were obvious signs of internal beveling, and an exit wound. SA(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) took fingerprints of TAWFEEK. The body of TAWFEEK was released to the Mortuary Affairs.

On 4 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)exposed preliminary autopsy photographs, using a Cannon PowerShot S50 camera, of the four deceased detainees at Mortuary Affairs Baghdad International Airport (BIAP), Baghdad, IZ.

On 5 Feb 05 SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)exposed autopsy photographs of HAMED and MOUSA; SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) exposed autopsy photographs of ABID and TAWFEEK at Mortuary Affairs Baghdad International Airport (BIAP), Baghdad, IZ. Both Agents used a Kodak EasyShare CX6330 camera.

On 5 Feb $05 \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ was provided from Mortuary Affairs a Convoy List of Remains and Deceased Personnel, DD Form 1075, 2 Feb 05, which document the four deceased detainee travel plans from Camp Bucca, IZ to BIAP, IZ, and four Certificate of Death Packets, DD Form 2064, 2 Feb 05.

On 7 Feb 05 , SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$, turned in evidence to $\mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ Evidence Custodian, $11^{\text {th }}$ MP BN CID, Camp Victory, Baghdad, IZ, to be married up with Bucca CID evidence and forwarded to US Army Crime Investigation Laboratory (USACIL), with a laboratory request prepared by Bucca CID.


CID FORM 94-E $\qquad$



ACLU-RDI 5491 RAR


For use of this form, see AR 190-8; the proponent agency is ODCDOPS

45. INTERNMENT EMPLOYMENT QUALIFICATIONS
46. SERIOUS OFFENSES PUNISHMENTS AND ESCAPES (With Dates)

| 47. |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| FROM (Location) | TO (Location) | DATE |
| BCF |  | 2004/04/16 |
|  |  |  |
| $\square$ |  |  |
| $\cdots$ |  |  |
| - |  |  |
| 1 |  |  |
|  |  |  |


| 9. FINANCIAL STATUS AT TIME OF FIRST INTERNATIONAL TRANSFER |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| a. CERTIFICATE OF CREDIT BALANCE ISSUED TO EPW (Amount in words) | b. AMTIN FIGURES |
| c. LOCATION | d. DATE |
| 50. FINANCIAL STATUS AT TIME OF SECOND INTERNATIONAL TRANSFER |  |
| a. CERTIFICATE OF CREDIT BALANCE ISSUED TO EPW (Amount in words) | b. AMT IN FIGURES |
| C. LQCATION | d. DATE |
| 51. REPATRIATION |  |
| a. Reason |  |
| b. MODE | c. DATE |
| 52. FINANCIAL STATUS AT TIME OF REPATRIATION |  |
| a. CERTIFICATE OF CREDIT BALANCE ISSUED TO EPW (Amount in words) | b. AMT IN FIGURES |
| C. LOCATION | d. DATE |



17 APRIL 2004
st name: SACMANY ISTNAME HAUZIFAH
andeathersmimdle name: TAWFeek
*VIIG ficapture tag ": 156940
THOPY लYYYMMMDD: 1977
Ionalivicitizenshlp: iRAQi npound:
ture date Mryvimidol: 4/i/a 4 ation of capture: B Aghdad PERTV: (TES) NO
Peaty storage Location: $B C f$ jaton: $B \cdot 5$
IION: SHITE SUNM OTHER
tal status:

ANGUAGA:

NDRS PROCESSING DATA SHEET cos: ES/NO
occupaton Labaur
aоoress: H9 aC kHAdeA atrycountry: is Aghdad TELEPHONE \#:
NEXT OF KIN LAST Name: SALMANY next of kin relationship: forther next of kin address: soune âd $\phi$ next of kn citrycountay: $\sim$ fathens last rame SALM fiNd Fathers It mammode nir N AZ AR motters maden name


FOR OFFIC' : USE ONLY-LAW ENFORCEMENT SEN' 'TIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 1 OF 6

DETAILS
About $0830,7 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(b)(\sigma), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ exposed photographs of ${ }^{(b(6), b(7)(C)}$ bruises using a Minolta Digimax D20 digital camera. (See Compact Disk)

About 1020, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ nterviewed TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he was the supervisor for the search team for Compound 5 that started about 0730, 31 Jan 05. TSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated that he divided his Airmen into six teams of four Airmen to search all tents except the Mosque in Compound 5. TSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated that he understood that the CCT and Imam of Compound 5 would search the Mosque. TSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated during the search the Airmen were to lift the floorboards of those that were loose, search the detainees' belongings and dig up around the exterior to look for any contraband. The only Koran that he saw was one in a bucket in one of the last four tents in row three or four that appeared to have water damage to it, but was not torn. TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated, according to the training they had received at Ft. Lewis, Washington, the Imams were supposed to handle the Korans, but some of the Airmen may have touched the Korans to mo: a them out of the way. TSgt ${ }^{[\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }) \text { stated that }}$ the Airman acted in a professional manner while searching.

At 1121, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ advised A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732nd ESFS, CBI, of his legal rights, which he waived and provided a sworn statement wherein he denied damaging an\% Korans or seeing anyone he else damaging any Korans during the search of Compound 5. A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated the tents he assisted searching and his location prior to lethal force being used in Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office. (See Waiver Certificate, Statement and Diagram)
AGENT'S COMMENT: A1C ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ was advised of his rights because of the circumstances surrounding the damaged Korans was unclear at that time and this office wanted to ensure his rights were not violated.

About 1505, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) interviewed } \mathrm{A} 1 \mathrm{C}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement. A1C $C^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he observed a damaged Koran in one of the tents during the shakedown condurted in Compound 5. A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) also annotated on a diagram the location of the tent that contained the damaged Koran. He prepared a second diagram which detailed his location during the riot. (See Sworn Statement and Diagrams)

About 1509, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ interviewed . 11 C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he found a damaged Koran during the shakedown and immediately reported it to his team leader. A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ also annotated the location of the damaged Korans on a diagram prov: لed by this office (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1612, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ interviewed TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement. TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)stated during the conduct of the shakedown of Compound 5 he observed a torn Koran in one of the tents. He asked all his teams

|  | $380^{\text {¹ }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) Camp Bucca CID Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE | DATE 10 Feb 05 | EXHIBIT 52 |  |

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 2 OF 6

## DETAILS

members if they had damaged the Koran and they said no. TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ annotated on a diagram provided by this office, the location of the tent the damaged Koran was in. (See Sworn Statement and Diagram)
About 1617, 7 Feb 05, SA (b)(()), (b)(7)(C) interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated a damaged Koran was found during the shakedown and it was reported to his team leader immediately. A1C (b)(6), (b)()())(C) also annotated the location of the tents containing the damaged Korans on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

About 1730, 7 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SrA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he found a box containing approximately three Korans that were broken free from the binding. $\mathrm{SrA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ also annotated the location of the tent containing the damaged Korans on a diagram provided by this office (See * Statement and Diagram)
 ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he found a box containing 3-5 damaged Korans during the search of Compound 5 . SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ annotated the location of the damaged Korans on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)
 oversight.

About 1916, 7 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ interviewed SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI , who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he observed damaged Korans while conducting a search of Compound 5. SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ annotated the location of the damaged Korans on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

AGENT'S COMMENT: SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ did not sign his diagram.
About 1930, 7 Feb 05, SA (b)(()), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732 nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he was the NCOIC for Midshift of Compound 3. SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated about two weeks prior to the incident in Compound 5, there was a shakedown in Compound 3 and several Korans were left on the floors of the buildings after the shakedown. None was damaged, but he did voice his concern about the incident to his chain of command. SSgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) stated he did not know if the same military members who conducted the shakedown of Compound 3 were involved in the shakedown of C smpound 5 . SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he had no knowledge of any military member damaging any Korans in Compound 5 .

FOR OFFIC ${ }^{\prime-}$ USE ONLY-LAW ENFORCEMENT SEN ${ }^{-\quad \text { TIV }}$

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

## PAGE 3 OF 6

## DETAILS

About 1445,8 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ with assistance from linguist Mr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) this office, ' interviewed $b(6), b(7)(C)$ SN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who stated he was captured in Diala, IZ on 11 Oct 04. He was accused of being an Improvised Explosive Device (IED) maker. He arrived at Camp Bucca in November of 04. $b(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated the morning of the riot they were in the ISN count holding area and he had forgotten his Koran. He went back to get it because he had nothing to do while in the holding area. After the count and shakedown was over they returned to the tents and found Korans thrown around the tent. There was a Koran in tent 18 or 19 that häd pages torn out of it. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated he saw another detainee carrying a damaged Koran to the Iman. They were all crying because the Koran was damaged. He asked the camp representative what had happened and did not get any answers. Then the whole compound went to the Mosque to pray. When they came out of the Mosque they were all chanting "God is great" in Arabic. They were in the front of the compound when the guard.s sprayed them with gas. The detainees began to throw rocks to try to get the guards to stop spraying them. The only reason the detainees weric throwing rocks was because they wanted the guards to quit spraying them. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated the guards were in between the porta johns and the tower that were spraying them with gas. After the detainees started throwing rocks the soldiers in the tower near the caravans started shooting. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})_{\text {said }}$ a lot of cars came in and a bunch of soldiers got out and started shooting. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated he observed one detainee get shot in the head by the soldiers in the tower in front of the compound. He was trying to help the detainee that was shot. He came from behind the tent with his hands up and was trying to get to that detainee when he was shot. He did not see exactly where the shot came from but stated he believed it came from the tower in front of the compound. The detainee that was shot was wearing a grey man dress with a jacket over it. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C}) \text { was : }}$ wearing green pants, a long sleeve black shirt, black jacket, yellow cap, and black glasses. He stated he was telling the other detainees to stop throwing rocks. He claimed the detainees who were shot were also trying to stop other detainees from throwing rocks. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ stated the guy in the tower was mad because the glass in his tower had been broken and that was when he started shooting. $b(6), b(7)(C)$ stated he did not know of any detainees that were causing the other detainees to throw rocks, it was an entire group of people. stated he did not throw any rocks or other objects during the incident. He said he was only hit with one non-lethal round in his right knee pror to getting hit with the lethal ammunition. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated that his compound had never been searched before and there were no old or damaged Korans in the compound before the search. If they knew any of the detainees had damaged the Korans they would already be dead. He also stated that there were two or three Korans damaged during the search. He was one of the detainees that was late coming to ISN count. ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ stated he did not know of any attacks planned on the guards, and stated the bruise on his left shoulder was from his brother biting him five months ago. ${ }^{[(6), b(7)(C)}$ annotated his location when he was shot inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this office. (See Diagram)

AGENT'S COMMENT: ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ could not read or virrite Arabic.

| TYPEAGFNTS NAMF AND SEOIFNCF NUMBER <br> SA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ | $380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SIGNATURE | DATE |

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

DETAILS
About 1000,9 Feb 05, SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) with the assistance of Linquist Mr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), this office, interviewed $\mathbf{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ ISN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who provided an Arabic language written statement detailing how he was shot through the tent in his buttocks. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{Cl}) \text { annotated the }}$ locations where detainees were shot on a diagram. (See Written Statement, Translation and Diagram)
 apparently torn from the bullet that hit him in the buttocks. (See Compact Disk)
 who reiterated his previous statement.
About 1512, 9 Feb 05, $\mathrm{SA}^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ with the as.istance of Mr . ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)()())(C) }}$ interviewed Detainee b(6), b(7)(C) $\operatorname{ISN}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ who stated he was in Compound 8 during the riot and was hit with non-lethal ammunition in his eye while trying to get a bottle of water.

AGENT'S COMMENT: $b(6), b(7)(C)$ refused to make a written statement.
About 1300, 10 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)()(C) }}$ interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated she assisted in the search of Compound 5 . She did not recall which row she and her fire team searched, but she was sure that no damaged Korans were found. She added she found a lot of contraband items that included several slingshots made from latex gloves, bamboo poles, tent poles, sharpened sections of rebar, sewing needles, nails and several bags containing mixed prescription medications. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)added that during previous searches of other compounds, she had found boxes containing damaged Korans. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was also present in the Internment Facility during the riot that occurred later that morning. She went to Compound 4 to assist in crowd control and stayed there for an unknown period of time and responded to Compound 5 after the wounded detainees were removed from the compound.

About 1330, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)interviewed $\operatorname{SrA(b)(6),~(b)(7)(C)}$, 732nd
ESFS, CBI, who stated she did not observe any damaged Korans during the shakedown of Compound 5. SrA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \text { stated she moved some Korans during the search but she did not flip }}$ through the pages. $\operatorname{SrA}(b)(b)$, (b)(7)(C) stated she did not damage any Korans or witness anyone damaging any Korans. $\mathrm{SrA}\left({ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}\right.$ stated that she and other members of her team responded to Compound 5 and 6 during the riot, but she did not witness any detainees being shot or anyone shooting lethal rounds.

About 1345, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SrA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated she assisted in the search of Compound 5, but did not see any damaged Korans. She added when she and the other Airmeit entered the compound, there were two detainees in the tent next to the mosque. At the conclusion of the search, she went to emplace

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { TYPE AGENT'SNAMEAND SEQUENCE NUMBER } \\ & \text { SA }(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F}) \end{aligned}$ | $380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ | DATE <br> 10 Feb 05 | EXHIBIT | 51 |

Actu-pol 5491 p.439 For offigilisp

FOR OFFICI' USE ONLY-LAW ENFORCEMENT SEN ${ }^{\text {^'TIVE }}$

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

## DETAILS

concertina wire on the south side of the TIF. She heard shots and went to Compound 4 to assist. Later, she went to Compound 5 and arrived as the injured detainees were being removed from the compound and assisted in providing security for the medical personnel. She did not see any detainees being shot with lethal ammunition.

## About 1406,10 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)())(C) }}$ interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he heard SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) say that he diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

## About 1420, 10 Feb 05, $S A^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }{ }^{2}}$ interviewed $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ <br> 732nd

 ESFS, CBI, who stated she assisted in the search of Compound 5, but did not see any damagea Korans. She did not remember the specific items of contraband that they recovered. After the conclusion of the search she went to emplace concertina wire. She heard shots fired and went to Compound 4 to assist in controlling the situation. She stayed there for an unknown period of time and saw several detainees carrying someone up to the front of Compound 5 . She walked over to Compound 5 and upon arrival saw several injured detainees being treated by medical personnel. She stayed and provided security for them. She did not hear any lethal shots and did not see any detainees shot by lethal ammunition.About 1420, 10 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired. He also did not see any detainee's get shot.

About 1500, 10 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ interviewed A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732 nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired. He also did not see any detainee's aet shot.

About 1525, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)interviewed $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ 732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired. He also did not see any detainee's get shot.

About 1530, 10 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)interviewed SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired. He also did not see any detainee's get shot.

About 1550, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed SrA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , 732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he assisted with the search of Compound 5 and did not see any damaged Korans nor hear any lethal rounds being fired. He also did not see any detainee's get shot. (See Statement)

| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | $380^{\text {th }}$ MP DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE | DATE $10 \text { Feb } 05$ | EXHIBIT | 5 | 1 |

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

DETAILS
About 1559, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(0), (b)()(C) interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732nd ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw two wounded detainees on the ground inside Compound 5 during the riot. A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) annotated the locations where the detainees were shot inside Compound 5 on a diagram provided by this oíiice. (See Statement and Diagram)
 ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot in Compound 5. A1C(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)annotated the location where the detainee was shot on a diagram provided by this office. (See Statement and Diagram)

## About 1625, 10 Feb 05, SA (b)(b), (b)(T)C interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

732nd ESFS, CBI, who stated he assisted in the search of Compound 5. A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he did not find any damaged Korans and did not find out that anyone found damaged Korans until later that day when then riots had ended. After the search he went to Compound 1 to emplace concertina wire inside the shower area. He heard shots and exited the compound. They got into a vehicle and drove to Compound 4 where they assisted in crowd control and ammunition resupply to the guards and towers. Later, he went to Compound 5 as a show of force but this was after the injured detainees had been transported. He did not see or hear any lethal shots and did not see any detainees that were hit with lethal ammunition.///LAST ENTRY///

| TYPEAGENT'S NAME AND SEOUENCE NUMBER SA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{F})$ | $\begin{aligned} & 380^{\text {th }} \text { MP DET (CID) (FWD) } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca CID } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca, Iraq } 09375 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | DATE $10 \text { Feb } 05$ | EXHIBIT | $-1$ |




## For Official Use Only / Law Enforcement Sensitive

| For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The propn STATEMENT ${ }^{\text {agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel }}$ |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION <br> Camp Bucca CID office <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | ${ }^{\text {DATE }} 7$ Feb 05 (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \text { TIME } \\ & 1: 58 \text { (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) } \end{aligned}$ | FILE NOMBER $0009-05-$ CID579-40002 |
| LAST NAME, FTRST NAME, MT (b)(6), $(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | Soctal SECURTTY NUMBER(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  | GRADE/STATUS $E-3 / \mathrm{AD}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS $732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS <br> Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |  |  |  |

We were right outside the compound that we were going to search. I don't uremember which one it was; I think it was three or four. We were told to form up and that's when Senior (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) told us that we were going in to do a shakedown. He said take out obvious contraband. Sometimes the detainees have drawings of, I don't know if it's Jesus, but there are drawings of spears in his neck. We were told to go through blankets, clothes, jackets and the shoes. We know not to mistreat the Korans. We have been told by the Army that the Korans in boxes or cases have nails and letters. TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)-old us who was going to which tents. Then we all went into the compound. We started our search on the last one to the left. We began to search. The bamboo sticks that we noticed right away we took down and put them outside. One of us would start at one end and one of us would start at the other and just meet in the middle. We searched everything. We picked up the boards in the floor to make sure there were no poles or bamboo sticks hidden underneath. Some of the boards are hard to pick up so we would just leave them. Then we went to the next tent and started all over. We did the same in the other tents. When we got to the last one, the fourth tent, one of the tower guards told us to search the floor the under the boards to check for digging in the tent behind the fourth tent we searched. TSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)told us to search a different tent. I told the other people who were going to search that tent about what the tower guard had told us. Then we searched the two tents at the end. When we were done with that, TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said we had one more. That was the first tent on the first row on the left. We met up with another team to search. It was myself, sSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1C(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) AIC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I can't remember if A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) or A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) were there or not, searching the tent. This tent is supposedly the tent that one of the damaged Korans was found in. I didn't see it though. Then we were done. We walked out of the compound. TSgt ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ told us we had some c-wire to do. He divided us again into groups and we went in another compound, I don't remember which one, and we started laying c-wire. Then from there, I don't remember how much time passed, we heard detainees yelling. From there, some sergeant said, "Let's go." And we all ran to Compound 5. All of the detainees were chanting. I can't remember if rocks were already being thrown. Some

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | page / of 4 pages |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITION ADDITIONA _-pages. | in the heading "statement of _taken at _da the initials of the person makĩng the statem pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will | the bottom of each ed as "page of the statement will be |

## STATEMENT OF A1c (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br> TAKEN AT CID Office DATED 7 Feb 05

A: A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: What type of training have you received regarding searching detainee compounds?
A: We got training in Ft. Lewis
Q: What type of training did you receive there?
A: We got certified on non-lethal shotguns, detainee cell-block
operations, we went through STX. There was more, but I just can't
remember what it was called, but there was a lot more.
Q: What is STX?
A: It was like role playing; we had to watch detainees.
Q: Have you had any training on how to deal with Muslim religious articles
or persons, such as the Koran or Imam?
A: We had cultural training at Ft. Lewis.
Q: Who was with you during the search of the detainees tents?
A: SSgt.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (unknown spelling).

- Q: Did you find any contraband during your search?

A: Yes, bamboo sticks, a couple of homemade shanks, and nails.
Q: Where were the detainees while you searched the tents?
A: In the holding area.
Q: Did you see any detainees outside the holding area prior to or during your search?
A: No.
(b) .

PAGE $\qquad$ OF $\qquad$ PAGES

## Did you see anyone damage a Koran?

A: No.
Q: Did you see anyone mishandle, such as throwing, mutilating or bending, a Koran?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any damaged Korans during your search?
A: No.
Q: Did you handle any Korans during your search?
A: Yes. Moved them during the search and checked the inside of some for 'contraband.
Q: Have you been briefed on the Use of Force on detainee operations at "Camp Bucca?
A: Yes
Q: When was the last time you had been briefed?
A: As soon as we got here, about 4 Jan 05 . We went over the sops at Ft.
Lewis.
Q: What are the levels of force according to the policy?
A: Verbal commands, then show what you were going to use, show your intent to use it, and if need be use it.
Q: Did you fire any non-lethal rounds during the riot?
A: Yes, more than five, less than ten.
Q: Did you give verbal commands to detainees prior to or during engaging them with non-lethal ammunition?
A: Yes. I was shouting at them to back off the fence, or put the rock down, stuff like that.

- Q: Did you fire any lethal ammunition at detainees?

A: No. I didn't have any lethal weapons.
Q: Did you see any detainees get shot?
A: No.
Q: Did you see anyone using lethal force?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear anyone firing their M-16 or M-4?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any wounded detainees?
A: Yes
Q: Could you describe them, including what they were wearing?
A: One was shot in the behind $I$ think was wearing a white t-shirt. I saw one that was shot in the head and $I$ think he had a dark blue shirt on. I assume that he was shot in the front of the head because the back of his head was just done. One who may have been shot in the chest, I think he was wearing a white $t$-shirt.

- Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement? A: No sir.///End of Statement///[b)(b),(b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$
$\qquad$ OF $\qquad$ PAGES

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS $7^{\text {th }}$ DAY OF Feb, 19 AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
sa (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate



I, A1c(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
About 0700, 31 Jan 05, everyone from the visitation center was notified that we would be conducting a shake down of Compound 5 . We were briefed that we would be searching the entire compound except the mosque and to look for contraband, weapons and any suspected tunneling in the tents. We proceeded down to compound 5 and started the search. The team I was on started at the back of either row 2 or 3 and consisted of SSGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Airman (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) nyself and Airman(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)When we reached about the fourth tent we all walk to the back of the tent. As we were walking in SSGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) asked the group did you do that and I turned around and observed a Koran on one of the detainee's bedroll, and some of the pages were torn' out and the pages were next to the Koran. I said no we did not touch it. Airman ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \text { stated he saw it when he walked in the tent. The Koran was }}$ white, small and comes with a box. We proceeded with the search and I think SSGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) either notified TSGT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ or TSGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)bf the torn Koran. We finished our search and departed the compound. After we were finished I overheard SGT(b)(0), (b)(T)(C) say that his group found a box of Korans and I think he said they were damaged in some fashion. After we were finished we started laying C-wire. At least an hour later we heard nonlethal rounds being fired from Compound 5. SSGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Airman (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Airman ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ myself, SrA ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ Airman ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ grabbed our IBA and Kevlar and ran over to compound 5. I observed guards standing along the fence line shooting non-lethal shotgun rounds at detainees and there were three individuals in Tower 5. They were firing non-lethal rounds also. I started running between Compound 4 and 5 providing non-lethal rounds to guards who needed them. Detainees in both compounds were throwing rocks, shoes, trash, juice boxes full of dirt, some of which they lit on fire at the guards. I was either near Tower 5B or in front of Compound 4 when $I$ heard Go Red over the radio on channel 16. I know I heard go red, but I am not sure if it was someone asking or someone giving the order. While facing Compound 4 I heard about three lethal rounds fired behind me. I never actually turned in the direction of the sound because $I$ was dodging rocks. I did not see anyone get shot nor did I see who shot the lethalrounds.
Q. Do you remember what tent you saw the torn Koran in?
A. I think it was in the third tent from the front, row two near the
moscue
EXHIBIT
INITIALS OF PERG(6)NMAKAKING STATEMENT
page / of 2 pages

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF _ PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.
Q. Did you see anyone tearing any Korans during the search?
A. No.
Q. Did you tear or deface any Koran while conducting the search in Compound 5?
A. No I did not.
Q. Did you see the box of torn Korans mentioned by $S G T$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A. No.
Q. Did you handle the torn Koran you saw in the tent?
A. No, I don't think any of us touch it.
Q. Where was the torn Koran?
A. It was on a bedroll on the right side, second bedroll from the back.
Q. Have you received any training of handling detainee religious articles?
Q. Yes, several times while training at Ft Lewis. It was called Cultural Awareness training. We were trained that non-believers should not touch the Koran. It is all right to move it to conduct the search, but we cannot throw it around.
Q. Did you search any Korans while in Compound 5?
A. No. I might have had to move some during the search, but I never picked one up and flipped through the pages.
Q. Is there anything else you would like to add?
A. No///END OF STATEMENT///

AFFIDAVIT
I, $A \mid C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$
HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALI CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 7th DAY OF Feb, 19? AT Camp Bucca

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article $136, \mathrm{~cm} 5$
(Authority to Administer Oath)



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel.


ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS
Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

About 0800 we started shake down. We started in the back of compound 5. The first few tents we didn't find anything. I believe it was the second "; Hor third row back, we walked in and I noticed a Koran, lying on a bed face down, there were pages torn out probably a group of like 20 pages, another : group of probably five or six pages, and then a page or two by itself ${ }^{+}$ lying next to the Koran. It looked like it was planted there to look like we did it. I told SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) about it and he came over and took a look at it. From there I didn't touch anything else and I continued the search and SSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ notified TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) I am not sure what happened after that. I continued to search for contraband. After we finished the search we left compound 5. From there we went to the area around the Headquarters building. We went and laid c-wire on the south side of the . Theater Internment Facility (TIF). After about 20 to 30 minutes we heard shotgun blasts coming from compound 5. We didn't really react initially, after about 20 minutes we were called to go and help them out. We first went to compound 4. When we arrived at compound 4, the detainees were "throwing rocks and the guards were firing non-lethal ammunition. They asked for ammunition, so I brought ammunition to A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ who was to the ${ }^{\circ}$ "right of alpha tower. Then they asked for more non-lethal M203 rounds, so I and A1C(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)ran to compound 8 where they told us to go to their delta. tower. We retrieved more M203 rounds and another m203 weapon. We then ran back to compound 4, I gave the guys with the shotguns the extra ammunition. I went up in the alpha tower and started to engage the detainees in compound 4, with non-lethal M203 crowd rounds. This did not have any effect on the detainees so I was told to engage with the point rounds. After about 20 to 30 minutes the detainees calmed down. I then left the tower and went down to the Alpha tower in compound 2 . While $I$ was at compound 2 I did not fire any rounds. I then went to compound 8. We stood outside the CCT in compound 8 for awhile. I then went up to alpha tower in compound 5 but never fired anything. After that all the compounds had calmed down and I returned the M203 and the extra rounds to'. the delta tower in compound 8.
" Q : $\quad \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
, Q: Which tent did you find the destroyed Koran in?
A: It was in the third row in either tent $3-7,3-8$, or $3-9$, I am not sure.
Q: What is your guidance when searching the detainee's personal items in the compounds?

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

Be respectful and search what you need to search. It has been stressed to be as respectful as possible when dealing with religious items.
Q: What type of training did you receive prior to this deployment regarding the search of detainee property?
. A: We have gone off our prior training as security forces and conduct searches the same as we search everything.
Q: Did you find any other Korans that were damaged?
A: No.
Q: Did anyone else find any Korans that were damaged?
A: Yes there were others that were found.
Q: Do you know where they were found?
A: No.
Q: Do you know who found the other damaged Korans?
A: No.
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: How many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: I would say about 25 to 30 .
Q: Did you fire any lethal rounds?
A: No.

- Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds being fired?

A: No.
Q: Did you see any detainees get hit with lethal rounds?
A: No I didn't
Q: Had the tent where you found the Koran already been searched by anyone, on your search party?
A: No.

- Q: Were you the first one to see the Koran?

A: Yes.
Q: Did you see any detainees in that area before you entered the tent?
A: Not in that specific tent.
Q: Did you see any detainees in any tent or in the area where the Koran
was found at anytime during the search?
A: No.
Q: How long was it from the time you found the Koran till sSgt
(b)(6), (b)(7)(c)
arrived and took control of the Koran?
. A: A few seconds.
Q: Did you engage compound 5 with non-lethal ammunition?
A: No.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT//

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF_TAKEN AT _DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.

[^7](b)(6), (b)(7)(C) USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEME"T SENSITTVE

$\square$


Holding Area

$\qquad$」 $\qquad$ 1

## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

Q. Did you see the box of torn Korans?
A. No. I heard someone say something about Korans, but nothing specific.
Q. Did you handle the torn Koran you saw in the tent?
A. No, we left it where it was.
Q. Have you received any training on handling detainee religious articles?
Q. Yes, we received training at Ft Lewis that Emams should be the only individuals who should touch them.
Q. Were you at Compound 5 during the riot?
A. Yes, but it was after the lethal rounds had been fired.
Q. Did you witness any detainees shot?
A. No.
Q. Did you witness anyone firing lethal rounds?
A. No. I did not know lethal rounds were fired until I was told later.
Q. During the search did you see any detainees outside the holding area?
A. While we were walking to the tents we were going to search there were two MPs inside a tent on row one telling one detainee to move to the holding area. I did not see any detainees in the tent with the torn Koran.
Q. Is there anything else you would like to add?
A. No///END OF STATEMENT///

ェ, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

## AFFIDAVIT

 which begins on page 1 AND ENDS on Page_ 2 . I fully understand the contents of the entire statement made by me. the statement is troe. I have initialed all corrections and have initialed the bottom of each page containing the statement. I have made this Statement freely without hope of benefit or reward, without threat or punishment, and WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see $A R$ 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for Personnel.

1 | $-\frac{1}{\text { LOCATION }}$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Camp Bucca CID Office |

7 Feb $06^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{Ms}} 16$ Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342

SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER

$$
(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})
$$

0009-05-CID579

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$732^{\text {ND }}$ ESFS
Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375

## b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

About 0 O 010 , we went into compound 5 for a shakedown. We split the compound into rows and they sent each group to their row. We started search the tents that were in our rows. We had search approximately two r three tents when A1C (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) found a Koran on the right side of a tent laying face down with pages torn out. AlC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)told SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) about the Koran. SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) asked us if we were the ones that did it. We told him no. So then we left the Koran where it was and went on about the search. When we finished the search we informed TSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) that we had

+ found a Koran with pages torn out and informed him that we did not do anything to it. We went to help the T.A.S.S. guys pull out c-wire. About 30 minutes or an hour later we heard gunshots coming from compound 5. We climbed up into tower Charlie on compound 8 and could see the detainees throwing rocks at the towers. The guards were engaging the detainees with non-lethal ammunition. We saw the other visitation personnel going toward compound 5. SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)told us to grab our stuff and go see if we could help out. When we arrived an Army SGT told us to go see if we could go get any extra shotgun rounds and M203 rounds. We went over to compound 8 and retrieved some extra shotgun ammunition and M203 rounds. We went back over to compound 4. We went up into alpha tower and started shooting non- .
- lethal rounds into compound 4 at the detainees who were throwing rocks. The detainees started gathering up into a group and quit throwing rocks at, us and started to concentrate on delta tower of compound 4. They called us to go over to compound two or three. We went up in alpha tower of that compound and engaged detainees that were throwing rocks. We then went
4 back down to compound 4. From there they called us over to compound 8 as a show of force. No one fired any rounds over there. We then went back to compound 5 where the detainees were starting to chant. They were going to send in a group of us with shields and a baton to remove one of the detainees who was trying to stir things up. We never entered the compound and they told us to go put the shields away and then sent us to lunch.
They told us to be on standby for the rest of the day.
Q : SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
A: A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you read the camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
- ' $Q$ : What is the current policy for use of force?

A: Shout, show, shove, and shoot.
,Q: How many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: None.
Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds being fired?
1 A: No.

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

Q: Did you see any detainees get shot with lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Who was with you when you searched the tents in compound 5?
A: SSgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C), A1C (b)(6),(b)(7)(C), A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) myself.
Q: What tent was the destroyed Koran found in?
, A: Tent 2-7.
Q: Where in tent 2-7 was the Koran found?
A: On the right hand side of the tent as we came in from the south side of the compound. It was a couple of mats down from the north end of the tent, lying on top face down with pages torn out of it lying next to it.
Q: Who found the Koran?
A: A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

- Q: How long had you been searching the tent when the Koran was found?

A: Probably two minutes if that. It was not long at all.
Q: What is your guidance from your chain of command when searching the detainee tents?
A: They told us we were going to search compound 5 and to look in the boxes and under the floor boards for any shanks or unauthorized items. If .we come across a Koran we can thumb through it to look for Dinar but once you're done with it set it off to the side and don't disrespect it in anyway.
Q: How many times have you searched the detainee's property in the Theater Internment Facility (TIF)?
A: Four of five times.
Q: Did anyone else find any damaged Korans during the search?
A: There were other people in other tents that said they found damaged Korans in their tents. I don't know exactly who but they said they found damaged Korans while searching.

- Q: How long was the search of compound 5 that day?

A: Approximately two tow and a half hours.
Q: Did you see any detainees in the area where the Koran was found?
A: As we were going up to search our tent we saw people being pulled out of the other tents but none near the tent where the Koran was found.
Q: What type of training did you receive regarding search of detainee property prior to this deployment?
A: Be thorough and search everything. The smallest place will be where they will hide a shank or something that can hurt us.
Q: Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///(b)(b),(b)(T)(C)

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF __PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILI BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |


| STATEMENT OF AIC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)


Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility
Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

Sor SWORN STATEMENT
for use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel.


About 0800 we arrived at the IF.
to make the following statement under oath:
waiting for further instructions. We got off the bus and we were briefed by TSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) that we were looking for any illegal contraband, ie weapons, "anything they aren't allowed to have, whether or not they had been digging, under the floor boards. Our standard policy as far as the Koran issue is "don't touch them, leave them alone. After receiving our instructions we started the search. As soon as I entered the first tent there was a small box that had two or three Korans and all of them were out of the hard casing. In that persons space I found two shanks and several pieces of bamboo. We continued the search finding contraband everywhere. Once the search was over we collected all the contraband we found and put it in a pile outside of the compound. After that we were all sent to different locations in the TIF. My team was assigned to lay some c-wire in compound. one. It was about 0930 when we finished. About noon we started hearing chanting and loud screaming from down the IF. That's when the SOG told us to get out immediately. We left the compound as soon as we left the compound we started hearing flash bangs and shotgun fire, all of this took' about one minute. Some of went on foot to compound three and some of went on the bus. When we got to compound three we were trying to go to compounds 4 and 5 but it was literally raining stone and anything the detainees could throw at us. I went to the area between compounds 4 and 5 and fired between 50 and 60 non-lethal rounds. This was not working. The detainees had pulled up the floor boards from their tents and were using them to shield them selves so they could throw rocks at us. About that point around 1230 compound 4 went quiet. Compound five was still rioting and was much more severe. I witnessed some of the detainees in compound 5 throwing rocks at the detainees who were not rioting. They yelled for more help toward the front of compound 5. I was right beneath the tower by the CCT building under the tower. The tower was in shambles, the main window in the front was completely busted out and there were rocks and debris covering it. As soon as I got there the detainees were bringing there dead and wounded up to the front. At that the point the shooting and rioting stopped but the detainees in compounds 5 and 8 were still chanting back and forth, but they were not throwing any objects. This went on for about another 30 minutes until they dispersed. We all formed úp in riot gear, clubs, and shields. Once the detainees stopped chanting they told us that was it pack up and go home.
Q: What tent did you find the Koran in?
A: either 2-5 or 2-6.
Q: Who found the Koran?
A: I did.

## FOR OFFICAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

Where in the tent was the Koran?
A: Front left, first bed on the left.
Q: What is your guidance on the search of detainee property from your chain of command?
. A: Search it thoroughly but do not destroy it or throw things all over. If we search a box we will dump it on their bed and leave it there after searching it.
"Q: What type of training did you receive prior to this deployment regarding searching detainee property?
, A: Nothing as far as actually searching detainee property. If it is a religious item, do not touch it. If we suspect something might be in it, we get the compound mayor and have him search the item for us.
Q: Can you describe the Korans you found?
A: They where two or three hard shell covers in the box with the paper inside of it in two or three neat stacks. We have seen this before and we: just didn't think anything of it.
Q: After you found these Korans did you report it to your chain of command?
A: No, as it was common place to find them the way I did that day, also on the floor even.
Q: How many times have you searched detainee property at Camp Bucca?
A: Four or five up to that point.
Q: Do you know if anyone else found damaged Korans during the search?
A: Yes I heard of other people talking about but I don't know who or where. Someone said on the radio that they had found a box of Korans

- shredded.

Q: About how long was the shakedown of compound 5?
A: 45 minutes to an hour.
Q: Did you see any detainees in the area you were searching prior to entering the tent?

- A: Yes, several of them were running from the up front holding area and back to the holding area. Some of the other search teams found people in the tents when they searched them.
Q: Who was on your search team?
A: SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds being fired during the riot?
A: There was so much shooting that you could not tell what from what. I didn't even know they fired lethal rounds until I got to compound 5 and they started bringing them out.
Qै: Did you see any detainees get shot with lethal ammunition?
A: No. By the time I got there they had already been shot.
1 $Q$ : Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes, thoroughly.

| EXHIBIT |  | PAGE 2 Of 3 PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED __CONTINUED." the bOTTOM OF EACH AdDItIonal page must bear the initials of the person making the statement and be initialed as "page_of _pAges." When additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

STATEMENT OF SrA $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID DATED 7 Feb 05 CONTINUED:
: How many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
50 to 60.
Do you have anything else you would like to add to this statement?
No. / //END OF STATEMENT//(b)(G), (b)(T)(C)

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

AFFIDAVIT
WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 3 HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALI CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDCCEMENT


WITNESSES:
SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAM TO ADM. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) DAY OF Feb


ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for personnel.

| LOCATION <br> Camp Bucca CID Office <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | DATE 7 Feb 05 | TIME | $\begin{aligned} & \text { FILE NUMBER } \\ & \text { 0009-05-CID579-40002 } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { IAST NAME FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { SOCIAL SECJTRTTY NTJMBER } \\ & \qquad(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \text { E-5/AD } \end{aligned}$ |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS <br> $732^{\text {nd }}$ Expeditionary Security Forces Squadron (ESFS) Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |  |  |  |
| I, ssgt $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \square$ | want to make the following statement under oath: |  |  | On the morning of 31 Jan 05 , I ssgt $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ was tasked with searching Compound 5 . We began the search at approximately 0730 in the morning. My Platoon Sgt, TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) . instructed myself and my fire team to search Row 4 of the compound. We were given riot batons and from that point we went into the compound. While doing our search of the tents, either the second of third tent in my row, I found a white box top with either three, four or five Korans in it. The Korans were white and brown and there were several pages torn out of them lying loose in the box. There was also other forms of debris in $\cdot$ the box that included toothpaste boxes, and discarded clothing. I didn't think much of ,the Korans because in previous searches in other compounds I had seen similar instances. We continued our search and completed our row and possibly searched one more tent. Afterí all of the contraband had been removed from the compound, we exited the compound. We "were then tasked with another chore and while performing the task, we heard non-lethal shots being fired and boarded the bus and came to Compound 4. When we arrived at Compound 4, there were stones being thrown over the fence in our general direction and at

1 the CCT building. After a few minutes, TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ arrived with riot batons and shotguns and distributed them. I was given a shotgun and immediately went towards the compound fence to try and fend back the rioters. When a rioter came close to the fence and tried to throw a stone, I attempted to use non-lethal force (ie. Firing the shotgun) but the shotgun did not work. I chambered another round and awaited another target of opportunity. A second detainee came close to the fence and tried to throw a stone. I
, again attempted to fire the shotgun and again it did not fire. From this point, I
unloaded the shotgun and went to another person with a shotgun and handed my rounds off. I stayed with this person for the first portion of the riot and pointed out targets of opportunity and stones. After about 10 minutes, the rioters moved to the central portion of the compound and towards the $D$ tower. I then stepped back and stayed out of the way and waited for another chance to assist. After awhile longer, $I$ heard one or two lethal shots being fired at Compound 5. I did not see the shots or see the individuals wounded by the shots.
$Q: \quad S A(b)(6)$, (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \operatorname{ssgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: When did you begin the search of Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05?
A: Around 7:30.
Q: When you entered the compound, were all of the detainees in the holding area at Ehat time?

A: I believe so.
Q: Did you see any detainees still in tents or leaving tents while you were inside the compound?
A: I don't think so.
Q: In which building did you see the box with the Korans?

- A: In the second or third tent of Row 4 ?

Q: Who was in the building when that box was disc(b)(6),(b)(7) (C)
A: A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

| EXHIBIT |
| :--- |

Did any of these individuals see the box of Korans?
No.
Q: Did you mention seeing the box to anyone?
A: Not until I had heard after the riot that it was possiblly caused by torn up Korans. .
Q: Who did you tell?
A: I think it was A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: What did the Korans look like?
A: Some were white, another was brown. The covers were not torn, but the pages had been torn out and were lying loose in the box.
Q: How many pages were lying in the bottom of the box?
A: A couple of handfuls.
Q: In the previous searches that you mentioned, were the Korans in similar condition?
A: There were not as many, but there were pages torn out.
Q: Did you see anyone tear pages from a Koran?
A: No.
Q: Have you heard anything about someone tearing pages from a Koran?
1 A: No.
Q: What training have you had in reference to Korans?
A: The Korans were not to be rifled through and that if we needed to search a Koran a Muslim interpreter would have to do it for us. Also, the Korans were not to be placed on the ground or floor.
Q: When did you receive this training?
A: Fort Lewis, WA, duing our initial training phase of the deployment.
Q: Have you ever seen or heard of anyone treating a Koran in a manner other than those outlined in your training?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear of anyone else finding any damaged Korans during the search on 31 Jan
05?
A: Yes, but SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)is the only one I can think of.
Q: Who did you hear it from?
A: ssgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: What did he tell you?
A: He said they were in a similar condition. I don't remember how many he said there were.
Q: During the riot, did you hear anyone request to use lethal force?
1 A: No.
Q: Where were you when you heard the lethal shots from Compound 5?
A: Standing by at Tower 5A of Compound 4.
Q: How did you know that it was lethal amunition?
A: Past experience with the sound of the M16 series rifle.
Q: Did you see any detainees that were hit by lethal ammunition?
A: No.
Q: How many shots did you hear?
A: One or two shots, but $I$ had also been hearing flashbangs and M203 non-lethal rounds.
Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///END OF STATEMENT///



Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facilitv
Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see $A R$ 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel.

on 31 Jan 05, at approximately 0730, my team was instructed to do a
contraband search of compound 5. My team consisted of Myself, A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1c(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) We were tasked with certain tents and after searching one tent, we moved to the next and then moved to the next. We confiscated various contraband items, to include shanks and bamboo poles. When ever we had to move a Koran, it was moved gently and the item it was setting on was then searched. Gloves were worn at all times. In one tent, I forget the number of the tent, I observed a Koran sitting in a. box of old dirty water bottles. It didn't appear to be placed as much as $\cdot$ tossed in there, with pages against the water bottles. I turned and said to my team, "They must not respect the Koran all that much, because look at this." They were busy searching and gave a response, but they were busy searching and didn't even slow down. Near the front of the Compound, we met up with ssgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) team and continued searching the last few vents with them. One tent in the front, I believe to be the second tent form the left in the front row, AlC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ noticed a Koran in what appeared to be a bucket. Then we were done. We then left the compound. "The time we finished was approximately 0930. I remember this because I remember someone saying, "It only took us two hours." The clock on the bus said 0930. I then went to, I believe it was Compound 3, to lay c-wire in the shower area. Approximately two hours went by, we were almost finished, when somebody, I don't recall who, it may have been the SOG, came by and said they needed extra bodies helping in compound 5. SSgt (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and the others ran down that way; I walked because I injured my ankle on a previous date. Some of us were given riot batons. I distinctly remember A1C (b)(0)(b)(T)CC) and A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)were given shotguns with non-lethal rounds. People were calling for non-lethal ammo and I started re-supplying non-lethal to people on the fence line with A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Myself, SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and I believe A1C (10), (Ox)(C) went between Compound 1 and 2 on the corners. We went back to Compound 5 and the next thing I really remember, they were dragging the dead and wounded upfront. I was helping guarding the prisoners and load the injured on the Hummvs.
$Q: S A$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
A : ssgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Q: Have you received training on handling detainees?

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENस(tow | PAGE 1 OF 3 pages |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AdDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF TAKEN AT DATED_CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH additional page must bear the initials of the person making the statement and be initialed as "page _of pages." when additional pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be lined out, and the statement will be CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |
|  |  |  |

A: Yes. Ft. Lewis Washington before we deployed. We were there for 30 days.
"Q: Did you receive any training or instruction on dealing with religious articles or persons such as the Koran and Imams?
A: Not Imams. We were instructed to not touch it, call an interpreter for assistance. We got here and realized that is not realistic. They also said treat it with care if you do have to touch it.
Q: Have you done any searches of compounds prior to 31 Jan 05?
A: Yes, approximately three.

- Q: Did you touch any Korans during your search of Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05?. i A: Yes. We slid it aside to search the box it was set on. They were treated gently and gloves were worn at all times.
Q: Did you see anyone mistreating a Koran?
A: No
Q: Did you see anyone tear pages from a Koran?
„A: No.
Q: Have you found any other Korans damaged in previous searches?
A: Yes. I saw a box full 20 to 30 dirty and damaged Korans. There were "pages that were torn out. It reminded me of a box of old books that were being replaced.
, Q: Were all the detainees in the holding area when you began you search on 31 Jan 05?
A: No. As we were walking to the back of the Compound, there were two MPs in a tent that were ordering a detainee or detainees out of the tent. I : believe there were others that some other guys saw, though.
- Q: Have you been briefed on the use of force policy for detainee operations at Camp Bucca?
A: Yes, at Ft. Beuhiring Kuwait by a JAG captain.
Q: Did you fire any non-lethal rounds?
A: No, I was directing my Airman.
Q: Did you have a weapon?
A: Just a baton.
Q: Did you fire any lethal rounds?
A: No. I didn't have a weapon, only a baton.
Q: Did you see anyone fire any lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear anyone fire lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any detainees get shot?
A: No.
Q: Do you have anything to add to this statement?
- A: No.///End of statement///


p. 473

FOR OFFICT10+EE0426 IACLGOCIDIROTE6247 ${ }^{00749}$


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

7 fenas
ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 474 FOR OFFICTADISEOIR6 I/A EENORTDMROTEGSZ4O0750
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

8 Febos

$$
8
$$



On Monday morning, 1-31-2005, they woke us up for counting at exactly 6:30, same as everyday. They told us that the Coalition Forces were going to enter the camp to search. They search the camp randomly and we have no choice but to obey their orders. We all got out of the tents at the exact time for counting, and after all the prisoners were outside for counting, Coalition Forces entered. They said they were new forces that came to Bucca. After Coalition Forces searched, they left and the counting was finished. The prisoners who got counted left the holding area. I saw the Imam, $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ while I was still in the counting area, going to the camp rep and talked to him regarding something. Then he went to the door to talk to the guards. We didn't know what was going on, but after we asked, we found out that the Coalition Forces had torn 2 Korans. One was in the Imam's tent and the other was in Tent 19. Everybody got angry about this crime in Islamic rights, especially the prisoners. Everybody was waiting for an answer from the guards at the door, and after an hour or more, all the prisoners gathered in the mosque to find out who did this ugly crime. Everybody was angry because the people in charge of the camp didn't do anything about it like apologizing to prisoners or giving a convincing excuse about what happened. We gathered in the mosque and $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ said relax everybody because a sign of anger was shown on our faces inside the mosque and he was worried if any prisoners were going to do something that he is not going to be responsible for it. He said we are going to go outside the mosque back door to express or anger because of the terrible incident and he warned everybody not to do anything that will anger the guards and not to curse them or their religion. The Imam said to only say "God is the Greatest" and "No God but God." He said not to harm anybody. We started shouting "God is the Greatest" and "No God but God" from inside the mosque then we went out as a group toward the field to the camp doors in front of the rep tent. When we got closer to the door the guards started spraying tear gas, and one or two non-lethal rounds called "bomb action." I don't remember but you know we have to react, because for every action there is a reaction. Some prisoners start throwing shoes and sandals but the guards increased the shooting with rubber bullets. We started backing up to avoiding the rubber bullets. It was like rain. I hid inside the tent. I saw Linguist $b(6), b(7)(C)$ pulling ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ inside the tent, but ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ left the tent. I left with $\bar{b}(6), b(7)(C)$ We were protected by a blanket from the bomb action bullets and when we got between the camp rep tent and tent 28 we got shot by the bomb action. I left $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ inside the blanket to hide behind the camp rep tent. $b(6), b(7)(C)$ was next to me. Knowing that the incident happened very fast, I saw ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ shouting "God is the Greatest"" and his head was bleeding. He gave his back to the guards and his face to us. ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ went to get him but he went back again to the same spot, and $b(6), b(7)(C)$ stayed inside the blanket shouting. I used to get out from time to time and shout. One of these times I saw ${ }^{\text {( }}$ (6), b(v)(C) $b(6), b(7)(C)$ next to me but when I came back I got shoot on my upper area of my thigh (butt). Ifell on the ground then $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ was crawling back to the tent and he was in pain. He looked like he got shoot by a real weapon. $b(6), b(7)(C)$ went out to save ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ who got shoot, but ${ }^{b(6), ~} b(7)(C)$ got shot too. Every body else started yelling, ${ }^{6} b(6), b(7)(C)$ and Hozaifa got klled.' Everybody stopped shooting, and then they carried the people who died first then they carried me, $b(6), b(7)(C)$ scary.

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 0009-05-CID579-40002

Q. Who did they shoot first?
A. ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$
Q. Did you see him get shot?
A. No
Q. Do you know what he was doing prior to the shooting?
A. Yes. He has his hands up and saying "God is the Greatest" in a low voice because his voice was gone.
Q. Do you know why his voice was gone?
A. Because he was yelling a lot saying "God is the Greatest."
Q. Who was he yelling at?
A. Because he was angry at the people who tore the Koran.
Q. Where was he standing when he was yelling?
A. Between the Camp Rep tent and Tent 28.
Q. Were there any detainees around him when he was yelling?
A. Yes, some guys came forward then went back behind the tent.
Q. What were the detainees doing when they came forward?
A. Some of them were shouting and others were throwing rocks.
Q. Where were you during all of this?
A. Behind the Camp Rep tent.

Q . Did you see anybody throwing rocks fromb(6), $\mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ spot?
A. No, he was alone
Q. How far away is the closest person to him?
A. About one or two meters
Q. Did you see what ${ }^{\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ was doing before he got shot?
A. Yes. He had his hands up and saying "God is the Greatest" in a low voice because his voice was gone.
Q. Who got shot after

A. $b(6), b(7)(C)$ that is his nickname and I don't know his real name.
Q. Did you see him get shot?
A. No, I didn't see him.
Q. Did you see what he was doing before he got shot?
A. He had the microphone with him and was saying "God is the Greatest."
Q. Where were you standing when he had the microphone?
A. Behind the Camp Rep tent
Q. Where was he when he got shot?
A. People said he went to help ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ and got shoot next to ${ }^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$
Q. Who said that?
A. I don't know a specific person but that's what they said in the camp.
$Q$. Who got shoot after $b(6), b(7)(C)$ ?
A. I don't know either $b(6), b(7)(C)$ or $b(6), b(7)(C) \quad$ that is his nickname I don't know his real name.
Q. Did you see $b(6), b(7)(C)$ get shot?
A. No.
Q. Which direction he was facing?
A. His back to the guards and his face to us.
Q. Where was he standing?
A. Between the Camp Rep tent and Tent 28.
Q. Did they shot him with rubber bullets?
A. Yes
Q. Why was he standing in the open?
A. He was shouting "God is the Greatest" and was protecting himself with a blanket.
Q. Was he protecting somebody else with the blanket?
A. I was in it but I left.
Q. Was there anybody standing around him?
$A^{b(6), b(7)(C)}$ was close to him.
Q. How many detainees were around between the Camp Rep and Tent 28 ?
A. About 5.
Q. What were they doing?
A. Some of them were shouting and others were throwing rocks.
Q. Who was throwing rocks?
A. I don't know.
Q. When were you shot?
A. I think 11:40 in the morning.
Q. How did you know what time is it?
A. Because we were in the mosque at 11:20 in the morning.
Q. Where were you when they shot you?
A. Behind the Camp Rep tent
Q. What part of your body got shot?
A. Upper part of my left thigh.
Q. If you were behind the tent, how did you get shot?
A. Directly behind the tent.
Q. What were you doing when you got shot?
A. I was shouting "God is the Greatest."
Q. Why were you shouting?
A. I was angry because they tore the Koran.
Q. Why you were you hiding behind the tent?
A. To protect myself from the rubber bullets
Q. Why were the guards shooting rubber bullets at you?
A. To calm us down.
Q. Who were they shooting?
A. All the detainees, even the people inside the tent who have nothing to do with it. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ was shot in his right foot while he was inside the tent.
Q. Where did they get the rocks that they were throwing on the guards?
A. From broken block.
Q. Where did they get the broken block?
A. From next of each tent.
Q. Did you see anybody using blanket or wooden boards to protect the people who were throwing rocks?
A. I don't know.
Q. Did you see any of the people who were shot throwing rocks?
A. No.
Q. Did the Imam tell the prisoners not to use violence?

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE <br> 0009-05-CID579-40002

A. Yes.
Q. Why did the prisoners became violent?
A. To react to the guard who sprayed us with gas tears and shooting us with the bomb action.
Q. Who are the people who got sprayed by the guard?
A. All the detainees who were close to the fence and the door.
Q. Were they standing on the wire close to the fens when the guard sprayed them?
A. No, they were standing next to it.
Q. How did we treat you in this interview?
A. Good.
Q. Is this statement true?
A. Yes
Q. Do you want to add anything to this statement?
A. Yes. Guards and inspectors have to respect Islam, Muslims and detainees. There are a lot of innocent people because the suspect is innocent until proven guilty. That what the law said. I hope that doesn't happen again pissing Muslims off and shooting with real weapons.
//signed//
b(6), b(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Wednesday 2/9/2005
1:45PM

Translated by: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Titan Corporation
2/9/2005


SWORN STATEMENT
For use of this form, see $A R$ 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy Chief of staff for personnel.

| LOCATION |
| :--- |
| Camp Bucca CID Office |
| Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE |
| IAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI |
| (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |
| ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS |
| $732^{\text {nd }}$ ESFS |
| Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375 |

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

We arrived at the Interment Facility by bus. TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) came in contact with SMSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)relayed to us that we would be doing a 1 shakedown in Compound 5. We drove down to Compound 5. We were met by the off going personnel of about 20. SMSgt ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ told us again that we would be doing a shakedown. SMSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ told us that they had intelligence that there were weapons inside Compound 5. We got our tent assignments from SMSgt(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and proceeded to go into the compound. We went to our assigned tents and conducted a search. While we were going through ther compound, I relayed to another team that $I$ had found a shank and they said that they had found a couple of torn Korans. That was it besides the search. We huddled up and loaded the stuff we found on the Polaris and they dumped it. They came back in and did a head count of the whole search team. Then we went outside the gate. We proceeded to compound 3 , to put up c-wire near the shower area. We were putting up c-wire for a good 30 to 35 minutes. Someone came over the radio that they needed bodies at Compound 5. We all ran to Compound 5. I started asking people for a shotgun, but they all had been given out. So, myself, AIC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) AIC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ran to Compound 1 and asked if they had any shotguns. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said they only had one and he needed it for Compound 1. Then we went to the control center and asked them if they had any shotguns and they said they had given them out to Compound 5 and all they had were sticks. So we went back to Compound 1 and TSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) gave us flash grenades and we went back down to Compound 5. I handed out the grenades. TSgt ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ handed me his shotgun. That's when $I$ saw two detainees coming out - one was shot in the head and one was shot in the upper chest. There was no more firing when $I$ was handed the shotgun.
Q: SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
A: A1C ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Q: Have you received any training on conducting a search of detainee ,property?
A: Yes, in Ft. Lewis. They told us to be consistent.
Q: Did you receive any training or special instruction on dealing with religious articles?
A: Negative.


Q: Did you see any torn Korans?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you see any damaged Korans?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you see any US personnel damage or tear a Koran?
A: No sir.
Q: Did you damage or tear any Korans?
A: No sir.
Q: Did you find any contraband?
A: Yes, sir, a shank.
Q: Who were the persons who told you they found a torn Koran?
, A: SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: What did he say?
A: He said he found a box of torn Korans.
Q: Was there any training or special instruction on handling a Koran?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you see any detainees get shot with lethal rounds?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you see anyone shooting lethal rounds?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds being fired?
A: Negative.
Q: Did you fire any non lethal rounds?
A: No sir.
Q: Specifically, where were the wounded detainees shot on their body?
A: Upper left head and upper right chest?
Q: Do you recall what they were wearing?
, A: No sir.
Q: Did you see any other wounded detainees?
A: No sir
$\qquad$

I, $A \not \subset C(\mathrm{~b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$

AFFIDAVIT
HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS ÁND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


WITNESSES:


DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5327


| SWORN STATEMENTFor use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy chief of Staff |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION Camp Bucca CID Office Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { DATE } \\ & 10 \text { Feb } 05 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { TIME } \\ & 1550 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { FILE NUMBER } \\ & 0009-05-\text { CID579-40002 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, }{ }^{\text {MI }} \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{c}) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { SOCIAL SECURTTY NUMARER } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \qquad E-4 / A D \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS } \\ & 732^{\text {nd }} \text { ESFS } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca, APO AE } 09375 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

want to make the following statement under oath:
About 0730 we started the search of compound 5. I $\operatorname{c}(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{b}),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{L}^{2}$ with my fire team which consisted of $\operatorname{SrA}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} \operatorname{SrA}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \operatorname{srA}{ }^{(b),(b)(6)(c)}$ and A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and myself. During the search no one reported finding any damaged Korans within my fire team to me. When we finished the search $I$ was told by AlC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)that they had seen damaged Korans. It was about 0930 when the search ended. After that $I$ went and laid C-wire with the T.A.S.S. company. About 1100 or 1130 we started hearing non-lethal shots being fired. We were told to respond to compound 4 . When I arrived at compound 4 rocks were being thrown at the towers. Everybody was getting non-lethals and sticks. I was given a M203 and told to report to tower $4 \mathrm{D} / 5 \mathrm{~B}$ the ones in between the compounds. The entire time I was trying to get to tower $4 \mathrm{D} / 5 \mathrm{~B}$ I was getting rocks thrown at me. When $I$ arrived in the tower $I$ received non-lethal ammunition for the M203. I began to return fire at the individuals throwing rocks in compound 4. I did not see any of the detainees get hit with lethal ammunition nor see any detainees wounded. Also I did not hear the lethal ammunition being fired. ///END OF STATEMENT//
$\|$



## tatement of (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

taken at cid office

## ate.

Did you see any detainees with their hands in the air?
A: I saw them waving to make the guards stop.
Q: Did the guards stop shooting at that point?
A: Yes.
Q: What happened next?
A: They brought all of the detainees that were hurt up to the gate.
Q: What were the detainees that you saw on the ground wearing?
$A_{i}$ I don't remember
Q: What happened after the detainees were brought up to the front gate?
A: They let them out so they could be treated by medical personnel.
Q.; What did you do at that point?

A: I just stood at the gate making sure nothing else happened.
Q: How did you know that the sounds you heard while in front of compound 4 were lethal
shots?
A: I put two and two together. After the detainees were brought out of the compound, I
saw their injuries and realized that they had been shot with lethal ammunition.
Q: So when you heard the shots, did you know they were lethal?
A: No.
Q: When you saw the detainees on the ground, did you know that they had been shot with

* lethal ammunition?

A: No.
Q: Did you see any blood around them?
A: No.
Q: Where were you standing when you saw them on the ground?
A: About Southeast of the sallyport.
Q: How many detainees did you see in the area of the wounded detainees, when you saw the detainees on the ground?
A: It was about 5-6.
, Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
$\mathrm{A}_{\mathbf{j}}$ NO.///END OF STATEMENT//(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
$\qquad$



W/C Area
5 A
CCT

| SWORN STATEMENTFor use of this form, see AR 190-45: The proponent agency of the Deputy chief of staff for person |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| LOCATION <br> Camp Bucca CID Office <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq APO AE 09342 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { DATE } \\ & 10 \text { Feb } 05 \\ & \text { (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) } \end{aligned}$ | TIME <br> 16 | C)FILE NUMBER 0009-05-CID57! |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MI } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | SOCIAL SECURTTY NTMMEER <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { GRADE/STATUS } \\ & \text { E-3/A1C } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS } \\ & 732^{\text {nd }} \text { ESFS } \\ & \text { Camp Bucca, APO AE } 09375 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| I,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | t to make |  |  |

## I,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

On January 31, 2005, Me, SSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), A1C (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and possibly AlC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)went into the back of Compound 5 and we started searching the tents from there. We did a tent and moved east. We searched bed roles, cardboard boxes they put at the head of their bed, and clothes hung on ropes. We removed bamboo sticks and cinder blocks they use to prop up the tent poles. After we did that, we lifted up their floor boards and took the contraband from under there. There was some bamboo poles and rebar. Then we would go on to the next tent. We did that for three or four tents. Then in one of those tents, I can't remember which one, SSgt (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said something like, "I guess they don't care too much about their Korans." I asked why, and he said there was some in a box. I looked in the box and there were Korans and food trash -like orange peals, milk boxes, and some paper trash. Then we finished that tent, I don't remember if we did one after that in that row. When we got to the end of the row of tents, the tower guard in Tower 5D told us to check under the floor boards really good because he heard thumping or banging and he thought they might be building tunnels. SSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) team and my team searched the two tents that the Tower Guard was talking about. Then TSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) said we should go help the guys up front that weren't done, so we helped them finish), (Then when everyone was done, we left the compound. Then we all Spist up to go do c-wire. Either the day before, or the day before that, we had started to lay c-wire and we went to finish it. My fire team went to Compound 4 and we finished there. - Then we went to go help SSgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) fire team in Compound 3. I guess about half way through that job, we started hearing yelling and non-lethal rounds and it got really loud. So the NCOIC of Compound 3 came over and told us to get out of the wire. We left there and ran over to Compound 5 . When we got to Compound 5, the detainees were throwing rocks at all of the towers and the people standing near the fence. Some of us went to go get ammo for the tower guards and some stayed there in front of compound 5. I went to Tower 2 D to see if I could get ammo for the M203. Then I went to Tower 5A and they had ammo there in front of the tower. Me and some others grabbed the ammo boxes and ran them up to the towers. We continued 'bringing ammo to people with shotguns or M203s. Between Compound 4 and Compound 5, we were getting rocks thrown at us from both directions. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) EXHIBIT

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAK $\overline{I N G} T H E ~ S T A T E M E N T ~ A N D ~ B E ~ I N I T I A L E D ~ A S ~ " P A G E ~ O F ~-~$ PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF, THIS FORM.
lower 4D and Tower 5B were shooting non-lethal rounds that I could hear. Then the detainees near Tower 5D were holding up a piece of plywood to block the non-lethal rounds, so the tower guards were throwing flash-bangs ťo get them to drop the piece of wood. In compound 5, towards the front, ; I looked back and I saw a detainee fall. It looked like he got hit in the head. When I saw him on the back of the HUMVEE, he was bleeding pretty bad from the head and he looked dead. I thought I heard some lethal., rounds being fired from somewhere in Compound 5. Things calmed down after that. The detainees stopped resisting after that. Some of the detainees in Compound 5 had a bull horn and they were telling the people in Compound 4 to calm down. A force protection guy was yelling at the detainee with the bull horn to stop yelling and the detainee yelled back in broken , English that he was telling them to calm down. We all went up to the front of Compound 5 and everyone was there, even people who weren't working.
They started handing out sticks, shields, and OC foggers. They started forming us up like we were going to go in. Pretty much after they got us formed up, they took the weapons back and dispersed everyone. We got on - the bus and drove back to control and TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) went in and SMSgt (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)" came and told us that the detainees had claimed that we had torn up some Korans. Then everyone said that was a set-up. SMSgt ${ }^{[(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ said something $;$ like, "Yea, that's what I thought."
Q1: SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$
A: A1Cb(6), b(7)(C)
Q: How many shakedowns had you done prior to the one in Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05?
A: About three.
Q: Have you received any training or special instruction regarding searching detainee property?
. A: Yes, At Camp Grizzly at Ft. Lewis. They talked to about not touching the Koran because people who are not Muslim can't touch it. If we wanted to touch it or see if there was anything in it, we were supposed to have a detainee pick it up and flip through it. They said be respectful. Unless the detainee had caused problems, we were supposed to be gentle with their - property.

Q: Did you touch any Korans while searching?

- A: No.

Q: Did you see anyone mistreat or damage a Koran?
A. No.

Q: Did you see anyone tear out pages from a Koran?
A: No.
Q: Did you tear any pages from a Koran?
A: No.
Q: Did you mistreat or handle roughly any Korans?
A: No.
Q: In the box of Korans you saw, were any of them damaged?
A: They didn't look damaged; they just looked like they were sitting in with the trash.
Q: Did you see any other damaged Korans during your search?
$\qquad$

Q: Did you find any evidence of tunneling in the tent the guard in Tower
5D informed you about?
A: No.
Q: Did you fire any non-lethal rounds?
A: No, I didn't have a weapon at all.
Q: Did you fire any lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you see anyone firing lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Could you tell where the lethal rounds you heard fired were coming from?

- Á: I think they came from Compound 5.

Q: Other than the detainee you described in your statement, did you see any other detainees get shot with lethal ammunition?
A: No. I wasn't sure that the detainee I saw get shot was shot with . lethal ammunition.
Q: Do you remember what the detainee was wearing when you saw him on the HUMVEE?
A: No, I don't remember.
Q: Where in the head was he shot?
. A: I don't know. His hair was all bloody.
Q: Did you see any other dead or wounded detainees?
A: Yes. There was a guy out front just sitting there. He was holding his lower leg in the calf area.
Q: Do you remember what he was wearing?
A: Maybe a black man dress.
Q: Is there anything else you would like to add to this statement?
'A: NO///End of Statement///
$\qquad$




## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate
अण(ज) (ण)(C) 0-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5339

FOR OFFIC'AL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SE^!SITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1

## About 1007, 11 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ interviewed TSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

732 ND ESFS, CBI, who stated he was present during the search of Compound 5, as a supervisor. $\mathrm{TSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated he was walking between tents ensuring the search teams stayed close. He did not see any torn or damaged Korans during the search, nor did he see any U.S. personnel mistreat any Korans. TSgt $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated he was at Compound 4 during the riot and did not know lethal rounds were fired until after it was over.

About 1020, $11 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) interviewed $\mathrm{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ 732ND ESFS, CBI, who stated he observed a detainee get shot in the head in Compound 5. Due to a minimum number of Airmen in the visitation Compound, $\mathrm{SSgt}{ }^{(b)(0),(b)(7)(C)}$ could not provide a sworn statement at this time.

About 1025, 11 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ interviewed A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 732 ND ESFS, CBI, who stated he participated in the search of Compound 5. A1(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he did not see any damaged or torn Korans, nor did he see any U.S. personnel damage or mistreat any Korans. A1C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) stated he was not present at Compound 5 when lethal force was used; he was running between Compounds delivering ammunition. He said he did not see anyone using lethal force, didn't hear any lethal rounds being fired, or see any detainees get shot.

About 1037, $11 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(b), (b)()())(C) interviewed Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732ND ESFS, CBI, who stated he had no knowledge of any Korans being damaged during the search and did not see any detainees get shot nor hear any lethal rounds being fired.

About 1044, 11 Feb 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
732ND ESFS, CBI, who stated he had no knowledge of any Korans being damaged during the search and did not see any detainees get shot nor hear any lethal rounds being fired.

About $1230,11 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ coordinated with $\mathrm{CPT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$, Commander, HHC, 105th MP BN. CPT ${ }^{(b)(0),(b)(\text { (b)C })}$ stated there were no reports that indicated any detainee had made a complaint against $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) })}$ or $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{Cl})} \mathrm{CPT}{ }^{\text {(b)(G), (b)(7)(C) }}$ stated there was an incident where a detainee pushed the gate closed on SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and busted SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) lip and assaulted other guards. The detainee had since been move to an Iraqi prison along with his records.

About $1749,11 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed $\mathrm{SSgt}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ who provided a sworn statement wherein he stated he saw one detainee shot in the head during the riot in Compound 5. SSgt ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6) \text {, (b)(7)(C) }}$ annotated the suspected location of the detainee where he was shot on two diagrams provided by this office. (See Sworn Statement and Diagrams)

AGENT'S COMMENT: During the interview, SSgt ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ stated he could not remember the actions of the detainee prior to getting shot. He stated the detainee was facing Tower 5A when shot.

| TYPEAGENT'SNAMEANDSEQUENCE NUMBER <br> SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C), (b)(7)(F) <br> (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) |
| :--- |
| SIGNATURE |

# AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 

 that he had briefed his Airmen, since there were only about 20 of them, that he wanted a "very white collar search," and to "Go in real quick and look for the obvious." He was in a tower observing Airmen if they new anything about it. He heard a couple of the Airmen, he didn't remember who, state they had seen a box of torn Korans. SMSgt ${ }^{\text {(1) ( (Ox)(C) }}$ stated he had left the TIF before the riot started.

About $1849,15 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ obtained two diagrams from $\mathrm{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ detailing where the detainees he saw shot or wounded were lying on the ground and where everyone was at in Tower 5A. (See Diagrams)

About 1904, 15 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ obtained a diagram from PFC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) detailing his location during the riot. $\mathrm{PFC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ did not observe any detainee get shot or see any wounded on the ground as he was focused on Compound 4. (See Diagram)

About 1910, 15 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ obtained two diagrams from SFC ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)(T)(C) }}$ detailing where the detainees he saw shot or wounded were lying on the ground, and where everyone was at in Tower 5A. (See Diagrams)

About 0836, $16 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with $\mathrm{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C)
Armorer, 105 th MP BN, CBI, who provided this office with copies of SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ and SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) weapons control logs which showed their weapons were signed out on 6 Oct 04 (Predeployment). SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ further provided a copy of SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) weapons card. SPC (b)(b), (b)())(C) stated the scope on SGT ${ }^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ weapon was not military issue and that he did not know it was on the weapon until the day this office seized the weapon as evidence. (See Weapons Control Logs and Weapons Cards)

About 1133,16 Feb 05, $\mathrm{SA}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{bb)(7)(C)}}$ re-interviewed SFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who provided a sworn statement wherein he described the facts and circumstances during the riot that led him to order personnel in Compound 5 to "Go Red." SFC ${ }^{(b)(0), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ annotated the suspected locations of the detainees he saw get shot on a diagram provided by this office. (See Sworn Statement and Diagram)

AGENT'S COMMENT: SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ did not sign $\mathrm{SFC}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(\mathrm{f})(\mathrm{Cl})}$ statement due to an oversight. About $1410,16 \mathrm{Feb} 05, \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with $\mathrm{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ S-
3, 105th MP BN, CBI, who provided this office with copies of SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ weapons qualification record. (See Qualification Record)
 denied throwing anything at the guards during the riot. $b(6), b(7)(C)$ stated he was near the holding area when the guards used tear gas, so he went to his tent. He stated someone in his tent told him one of his friends had been shot, so he went outside to see and was shot when he came out of the tent. $\mathrm{b}(\mathrm{C}), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})_{\text {ind }}$ icated his location on a diagram provided by this office. (See Written Statement, Diagram, and English Translation, prepared by Mr. (b)(G), (b)(7)(C)

About 1520,18 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ coordinated with $\mathrm{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ and obtained copies of SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapons qualification records. (See Qualification Records)

About 0830, 22 Feb 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ obtained a copy of $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ weapons card from SPC (b)(b), (b)()(c) (See Weapons Card)

At 0856, 7 Mar 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) advised $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ of his rights which he waived and provided a sworn statement. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b), ~(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he only fired on detainees that were either in the process of throwing rocks, throwing rocks, or preparing to throw rocks. SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) obtained three diagrams from $S G T^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ detailing his location and the location of the detainees he fired on. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Diagrams)

At 1528, 12 Mar 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) advised SGT(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) of his rights which he waived and provided a sworn statement. SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he fired one round and saw it hit the ground next to the person he was firing at. SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ obtained one diagram from SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ detailing his location and the location of the detainee he fired at. (See Waiver Certificate, Sworn Statement and Diagram)

About 1700, 19 Mar 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ received the Autopsy Examination Reports for HAMED and MOUSA. HAMED's Final Autopsy Report listed gunshot wound of the head as the cause of death. The manner of death was Homicide. MOUSA's Final Autopsy Report listed gunshot wound of the torso as the cause of death. The manner of death was Homicide. (See Reports)

About 1200, 14 Apr 05, SA $(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) received the Final Autopsy Examination Reports pertaining to TAWFEEEK and ABID. TAWFEEEK's Final Autopsy Report listed gunshot wound of the head as the cause of death. The manner of death was Homicide. ABID's Final Autopsy Report listed


FOR OFFIC'AL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SEnesITIVE
gunshot wound of the chest as the cause of death. The manner of death was Homicide. (See Reports)

About 1300, 16 Apr 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with $\mathrm{CPT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$, Staff Judge Advocate, $18^{\text {th }}$ Military Police Brigade, Camp Victory, Iraq, who opined the use of lethal force was justified according to Army Regulation and Theater Rules of Force policies. CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) further opined there was no evidence to believe any soldier or airman committed an offense regarding their actions related to the shootings of the detainees.

About 1000, 29 Apr 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C), Forensic Science Officer/Special Agent in Charge, this office, coordinated with CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and discussed the facts of this investigation. SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) discussed the potential usefulness of a gunshot trajectory analysis to support the facts of the investigation. Because the victims were immediately moved from the locations from where they were shot, there is no method of re-creating the exact scene. A generalization or estimate could be used, and an estimated trajectory angle could be computed; however, this analysis would still not provide the exact positions of the victims when they were shot. A review of the autopsy reports revealed the bullets traveled upward through the body in three of the four deceased victims. Because, from all accounts, the bullet was on a downward path at the time of impact with the victims, the only inference which can be made is that the portions on the bodies where the entrance wounds were located were lower on a vertical plane than the exit wounds. One may speculate and estimate positions of victims based on this data; however, there is no scientific method of determining the victims' specific positions when they were shot. Several witnesses observed the shooting and were able to document their recollections.

CPT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) explained the primary legal issue was whether lethal force was authorized, given the totality of the circumstances at the time of the incident. Secondly, CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) examined each shot to ensure that none was directed towards a detainee who was not engaged in the riot or otherwise "out of the fight." He opined that lethal force was authorized. Every credible witness, except for(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) indicated that the detainees who were shot were actively engaged in the riot. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) at first indicated a detainee who was not participating in the riot and was attempting to render aid was shot. He later admitted he did not observe this detainee's actions immediately prior to him being shot. Another relevant fact is that it is impossible to determine who specifically the shooter(s) were taking aim at due to the confusion and stress of the situation. It is possible that the shooter(s) shot a detainee, while aiming at another.

CPT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ based his justifiable shooting opinion on the absence of direct evidence indicating that the shooter(s) targeted any detainees not involved in the riot.

On 2 May 05, this office received a U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Laboratory (USACIL) report which reflected that seven cartridges came from $\mathrm{SGT}^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ weapon and one cartridge came from $\mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ weapon.

FOR OFFIC'^L USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SENGITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 5 OF 8

## DETAILS

About 1545, 3 May 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ conducted a canvass of personnel previously identified in MP written statements, (Exhibit 10) who did not provide any pertinent information regarding the shooting. (See Canvass Interview Worksheet)

About 1940, 3 May 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)interviewed SPC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) , who
stated she worked nights and was called in after the riot was over.
About 1300, 10 May 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed A1C $\left.{ }^{\text {(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) }} \mathrm{b}\right)(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
$586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI, who stated he was assigned to Compound 1 and did not see or hear lethal fire.
About 1207, 18 May 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ interviewed TSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)} \mathrm{NMN}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI. TSgt ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ stated he was assigned as the NCOIC of Compound 1 and was not involved in the search of Compound 5.

About 1213, 18 May 05, SA ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$
interviewed SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HHC, 105 th MP BN, CBI, who stated he was assigned to Compound 4 and was engaged in riot control of Compound 4. $\mathrm{SSG}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ did not see anyone fire lethal rounds or hear lethal rounds being fired.

About 0945, 21 May 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI. AIC(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated she worked in Compound 1 during the riot and did not hear or see lethal fire.

About 0920, 22 May 05, SA (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) conducted a criminal history records check of the U.S. Army Crime Records Center (USACRC) and the National Crime Information Center (NCIC) concerning SGT ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text {, (b)(7)(C) }{ }^{\text {and }} \text { SGT }}{ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C)} \mathrm{SGT}^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(b)(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ had no criminal history records. SGT ${ }^{(\text {bl(b) (b) (b)(C) }}$ was listed as a subject of CID Report of Investigation 0081-03-CID093-45099, for the offense of Indecent Assault, 1 Apr 03, at Fort Stewart, GA. He received a Field Grade Article 15, forfeiture of $\$ 228.00$ for two months, reduction in rank from E5 to E4, and 14 days of extra duty and restriction.

About 1000, 31 May 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) coordinated with the Compound 5 CCT members who checked their detainee rosters for Detainees $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ $b(6), b(7)(C) \operatorname{ISN}(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \quad b(6), b(7)(C)$

LSN(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and $b(6), b(7)(C)$
$\operatorname{ISN}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ was identified as the Mayor of Compound 5, on 31 Jan 05 . The CCT members checked their movement book and stated he had been transferred to Compound 6.

About 1030, 31 May 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) coordinated with the Compound 6 CCT's who checked their detainee rosters for Compound 6 and identified $b(6), b(7)(C) \quad$ as being in Compound 6 . $b(6), b(7)(C) \quad$ was already interviewed on 9 Feb 05 , about 1000 . He stated $b(6), b(7)(C)$

| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP} \mathrm{DET}$ (CID) (FWD) Camp Bucca CID Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE | D-L-0126 ACLU C/IR ${ }_{0}$ ROI 5344 |  |

CID FORM 94
ACLU-RDI 5491

FOR OFFIC'^L USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT SE^'SITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT

CID Regulation 195-1

ROI NUMBER
0009-05-CID579-40002
PAGE 6 OF 8

DETAILS
$(\operatorname{ISN}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ and $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})(\operatorname{ISN}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad$ were two of the deceased detainees from the shooting in Compound 5 and that he was called $b(6), b(7)(C)$

About 1128, 31 May 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ coordinated with SSG(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
HHC, 105th MP BN, CBI, who stated $b(6), b(7)(C)$ and $b(6), b(7)(C)$ had been released from US custody.
About 1420, 31 May 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ with the assistance of Mr . ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ interviewed Detainee Interpreter $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ at the front gate of Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05, during the riot and observed a detainee get shot in the head while he was standing and facing the front of the compound, in between tents 2 and 3 . He did not see who shot him. He stated the detainee was chanting "AL ALAHA AKBAR" and demonstrating peacefully. He did not see the detainee throw rocks at any time. He stated the Mayor and Imam of Compound 5 at the time of the riot had already been released.

About 1450, 1 Jun 05, SA (b)(()), (b)()(C) ) interviewed A1C(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI, who stated he was assigned to Compound 3 and did not see any detainee get shot with lethal ammunition or hear any lethal ammunition being fired.

About 1520, 1 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ interviewed $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \mathrm{HHC}$, 105th MP BN, CBI, who stated he was assigned to Tower 4A and did not see any detainees get shot with lethal ammunition or hear any lethal ammunition being fired.

About 1541, 1 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C) ~ i n t e r v i e w e d ~ S G T ~(b)(6), ~(b)(7)(C) ~} \quad$ HHC, 105th MP BN, CBI, who stated she was assigned to Compound 4 and did not see any detainee get shot with lethal ammunition or hear any lethal rounds being fired.

About 1400, 3 Jun 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) coordinated with SMSgt(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI, who stated he was the senior NCO in A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) chain of command and did not know of any negative record pertaining to $\mathrm{A} 1 \mathrm{C}(\mathrm{b})(6)$, (b)(7)(C) and stated A1C (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was promoted on time.

About 1400,4 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ coordinated with SMSgt ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ who stated no Air Force personnel were treated by medical personnel for injuries received during the riot on 31 Jan 05 .

About 1520, 4 Jun 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI, who provided a sworn statement. CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) stated he was called to Compound 5 concerning the destruction of a Koran. He spoke with the Mayor, Imam, and interpreter from Compound 5 and told them the Airmen had been trained on handling Korans and would not have damaged one deliberately. (See Sworn Statement)

| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) Camp Bucca CID Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE $\quad$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | AH CJID Gin $_{5}$ R | 69 |

FOR OFFIC^́L USE ONLY I LAW ENFORCEMENT SENISITIVE

About 1620,4 Jun 05, $\mathrm{SA}^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }}$ with the assistance of Mr . (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed Detainee b(6), b(7)(C) $\operatorname{ISN}($ b) (6), (b)(7)(C) who stated he was the Imam of Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05, and discovered a torn Koran in his tent, tent 30, after a search of the Compound had been completed by U.S. Forces. He reported the damage to the guards of the Compound who went with him to see the Koran. After verifying the damaged Koran, the guards went back to the holding area to complete headcount but were told by $b(6), b(7)(C)$ that their lives were in danger and they should leave the Compound. When the detainees found out the Koran was damaged they became angry and exited the holding area. $\mathbf{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ and the Mayor called a meeting in the Mosque and tried to calm the detainees and warned them that the guards had live ammunition and would use it. The detainees agreed to have a peaceful demonstration and left the mosque chanting "AL Alah Akbar." They approached the front of the Compound and got too close to the fence. The guards ordered them back and then sprayed them with pepper spray. This angered the group and they started to throw their shoes at the guards. The guards then engaged the detainees with non-lethal ammunition, which angered them more. The detainees retreated back to the tents and began breaking rocks from under their floor boards and throwing them at the guards. He stated he tried to stop the detainees and requested to speak to them through the microphone, but was refused. He was behind one of the tents when he saw TAWFEEEK get shot in the head and fall to the ground. ABID then went up to help TAWFEEK and was shot. ABID was facing west when he was shot.

AGENT'S COMMENT: $\bar{b}(6), b(7)(C) \quad$ claimed neither of the detainees who were shot threw rocks, and stated TAWFEEK was bleeding from his face from being hit five times with non-lethal ammunition. Since all Security personnel indicated they fired non-lethal ammunition at detainees actively engaged in the riot, and because any detainee could have retreated from the area of the riot, the facts would support the belief that TAWFEEEK was involved in the riot, thus detracting from the credibility of $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$

About 1230, 6 Jun 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) coordinated with CPT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Commander, HHC, 105th MP BN, CBI, who stated none of the soldiers in the 105 th MP BN that responded to the riot on 31 Jan 05 was seen by medical personnel.

About 2023, 7 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) } \text { interviewed Linguist Mr.(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) } \quad \text { Kuwait }}$ Identification Number (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) Titan Corporation, CBI, who stated he was working at Compound 5 on 31 Jan 05, assisting with medicine call for the detainees while a shakedown of the Compound occurred. After the shakedown was complete, the guards allowed a couple of the detainees to check the Compound. After a couple minutes, the Imam of the Compound asked the Soldiers to stop headcount so he could show them something. A couple of soldiers went with the Imam. When they came back, the Imam brought two damaged Korans and showed them to Mr . ${ }^{\text {(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) }} \mathrm{Mr}$. ${ }^{\text {. } \mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ stated it appeared to him that whoever damaged the Korans did it so as not to cause severe damage. He felt it had been done by a Muslim who did not want to damage it badly. $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ stated CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) came and talked with the Imam and the Mayor and told them his Airmen were trained and would not damage the Koran. He told them he would investigate the issue but he needed time. Mr.

TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER
SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
$380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD)
Camp Bucca CID
Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375

| AGENT'S INVESTIGATION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
| DETAILS <br> (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) left with CPT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ and went to the TIF control. They were on their way back to Compound 5 when they heard shots being fired. When they arrived at the Compound, lethal fire had already been used against the detainees and they were bringing out the injured. <br> About 1400, 9 Jun 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) interviewed CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 115th Field Hospital, Camp Ashraff, Iraq, who stated he was the doctor covering the Compounds on 31 Jan 05, in the TIF. He was at Compound 5 when a detainee became angry and complained that some Korans had been damaged during a shakedown of the compound. He observed a large mob form in front of the compound chanting and throwing rocks and debris out of the Compound. CPT ${ }^{\text {(b)(0), (b)(7) (C) })}$ observed SGT ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(T)(C) }}$ running up into tower 5A. When SGT (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) got to the top of the tower, CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) observed the guards go to red status. A short time later, he heard lethal ammunition being fired. The mob of detainees fell back from the compound entrance. The injured detainees were brought to the compound entrance and taken to the IFAS for treatment. After the last of the injured detainees were brought out of the compound, CPT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ left the area to assist in the IFAS with the injured detainees. CPT(b)(b), (b)(7)(C)could not identify who fired lethal rounds and did not see the detainees get shot with lethal fire. ///LAST ENTRY/// |  |


| TYPE AGENT'S NAME AND SEQUENCE NUMBER SA(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F) | $380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ DET (CID) (FWD) <br> Camp Bucca CID <br> Camp Bucca, Iraq 09375 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SIGNATURE |  | 69 |



| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) | PAGE 1 OF 4 PAGES |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF TTAKEN AT $\qquad$ DATED $\qquad$ CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE_OF __pages." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM. |  |  |

taken away for other compounds. I was told watch the remaining personnel until all detainees returned to their tents. While standing by at Compound 5, I heard rumors that the riot started because of torn or mistreated Korans and the detainees were blaming us. People on my squad that saw the damaged Korans were saying that the Korans were like that when they first walked into the tents and started searching. At approximately 1300 hours, the other personnel from my squad and I were told to get on the bus. Before departing the IF, we were told we could go'. to lunch, after we finished eating, report directly to our rooms. We were trold we were on standby until further notice. Later that evening we were told we were off standby.
$Q_{1}: S A(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$
A: ssgt(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you received any training or special instruction on searching
1 detainee property during a shakedown?
A: We had training at Ft. Lewis, but nothing as specific as what we do here. We are briefed right before we go in. We were trained at Ft. Lewis that we were not to handle the KORANS, but have detainees handle them.
However, here we were told to just handle them carefully.
Q: Who was on your fire team during the search?
A: A1C (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) A1C (b)(0), (b)(7)Cl and Amn (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you touch any Korans during the search?
A: Yes, any Koran that was touched was carefully set aside while the box or detainees' personal belongings were searched. I didn't physically open any of the Korans.
Q": Did you see any damaged or torn Korans?
A: No.
$Q_{4}$ : Did you see anyone damage or mistreat a Koran?
A: No.
Q: Did you see any detainees in or around the tents prior to your search?
' A: No. Everyone was in the holding area when we got there.
Q: Did you see who was firing the lethal rounds?
A: No.
Q: Did you hear any lethal rounds being fired?
A: Negative.
Q: Could you tell where the lethal rounds were coming from when you saw the detainee get shot?
A: No. At first I didn't even know lethal rounds were being fired. I thought he was bleeding from a non-lethal round at close range. When I did find out lethal rounds had been fired, I still had no idea where the shots came from.
Q $\ddagger$ Did you later see the detainee that you saw get shot?
A: Yes. I saw him outside the compound being worked on by the medics.
Qi Could you see where he was wounded?
A: Yes. It was in the top right quadrant of his head.
Q: Could you tell what he was wearing?
'A: White shirt and black pants.
Q: Did you later see the other detainee you earlier saw laying on the.
ground?

- A: No

Q: Is there anything you would like to add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement//
$"$

4

1
$\prime$

EXHIBIT $\qquad$ intrans of 10she 01267AClul

HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 4 . I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OR PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

WITNESSES:
$\qquad$

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
$\qquad$
$\qquad$
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS
"


SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A PERSON BY LAW TO ADMINISTER OATHS, THIS 11th DAY OF Feb AT CID Office, Camp Bucca, Irag

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ring Oath)
sA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(Name of Person Administering Oath)

Article 136, UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT


W/C Area


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate

15 Febo5 1849

$\qquad$
$\qquad$ -

## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate



## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility

Not to Scale - All measurements are approximate


## Compound 5, Camp Bucca Theater Internment Facility


(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)


instructions

1. THIS CARD WILL BE SURRENDERED EACH TIME 1. THIS EQUIPMENT IS ISSUED.
2. LOSS OF THIS CARD WILL BE REPORTED TO THE
3. IINIT COMMANDER IMMEDIATELY.

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)




A: Yes.
Q: What is "Go red" and why did you give the order to "Go red"?
A: Go Red is load a magazine and chamber a round. I gave the order in fear of the safety of my soldiers and myself. The detainees were closing in and throwing larger rocks at an increased volume. We had run out of non-lethal shotgun rounds and had only two or three M203 non-lethal roundsi' left. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) was in the process of loading one of the remaining rounds when this took place.
Q: Why did you add the command "and hold your fire"?
A: To prevent the soldiers from firing unnecessarily and killing or wounding more detainees than necessary.
Q: What happened after you gave the command?
A: I checked to see how SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was doing. I looked out the window and a large rock struck the window shattering it. This caused me to duck in fear of being struck by the rock. I came up to see dirt kicking up in the compound and hearing $\mathrm{M}-16$ fire. I saw a detainee going down after throwing a rock and another go down who was preparing to throw a rock. I was scared and shaken from the rock and in fear or my soldier's safety. turned to move around SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and SSG [b)(6),(b)(7)(C) By the time I got out. of the tower, SGT (b)(6), (b)(T)(C) was done firing. The situation had escalated since the time that I had given the order to "Go Red," and I feel that he was justified in going lethal in protecting us and himself since the safety of the tower had been compromised.
Q: How did you feel that you and your soldiers were in danger in the tower?
A: That we were exposed to incoming rocks and that the force in which they were being thrown was lethal and endangering our safety. Any facial or neck hit from one of those rocks could have killed or stunned a soldier enough to knock him off the tower. Any body hits could have broken bones or cause lacerations.
Q: Wer (0xo, thene two detainees you saw shot facing Tower 5A?
A: Yes

| EXHIBIT | INITIALS OF PERSON MAKJJTG STATEMENT | PAGE 1 OF 3 pages |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ADDITION ADDITION $\qquad$ PAGES | in the heading "Statement of _taken at _dat he initials of the person making the stateme pages are utilized, the back of page 1 will be | THE BOTTOM OF EACH LED AS "PAGE_OF the statement will be |

Did you check the status or receive reports on the status of non-lethal rounds at the other towers?

- A: I did not receive a status or ask for a status of the other towers, but I knew that all of the non-lethal rounds were expended at the front of Compound 5. That's where they were mainly engaging us. The brunt of the riot was focused on the front of the compound towards Tower 5A and the soldiers at the front of the compound. Some attention was being paid to Tower 5B.
Q: Did you hear anyone give the command to "Go Lethal"?
A: No. I remember SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ asking me if I heard him say, "We are going
to have to go lethal if it gets any worse," days later, but I didn't. I didn't hear anyone say go lethal during the riot.
Q: Did you give the command to "Go lethal" in Tower 5A or over the radio?
A: No.
Q: Did anyone ask you for verification to "Go Red" or "Go lethal"?
A: No. There really wasn't time.
Q: Do you have anything else then add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement//
$\qquad$


FOR OFFICIAJ USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMEN SENSITIVE




10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5367

I woke up in the morning for counting. The collation forces entered to search and after the search there was a meeting in the mosque. We asked why they told us that they found two torn Korans. They decided to do a peaceful demonstration and during the demonstration some detainees got near the fence. The American interrupter told them to back off the fence but they didn't back off. I was standing next to the counting fence looking at what was going on. When I turned to look at the tents I got shot with non lethal on my back. I walked faster to go to my tent but I got shot in my shoulder between two tents, I don't know exactly where.
Q. How many times were you shot with non-lethal bullets?
A. Couple of times on my back but I don't know how many, and I remember couple of times on my leg.
Q. Were you throwing rocks or any objects at the guards?
A. No.
Q. Did you see who shot you?
A. No.
Q. Did you see any other detainees get shot or wounded?
A. When I got out of the prison door I saw some detainees sleeping and bleeding.
Q. What direction were you facing when you were shot with lethal ammunition?
A. I was facing the tents because I want to go to my tent, with my back to the CCT.
Q. What tent do you live in?
A. Tent (2) behind the mosque.
Q. Who ordered the detainees to have a peaceful demonstration?
A. The mosque sheikhs, I don't know their real names
Q. Did all the camps plan to demonstrate that day?
A. I don't think so.
Q. Did you see any damaged Korans?
A. No.
Q. Do you have any knowledge of any detainees damaging the Koran to make it look like American did it?
A. No.
Q. Do you think it was necessary for US soldiers to use lethal force?
A. No.
Q. How long after you saw the glass break in the tower were you shot? (Non-lethal)
A. Less then a minute.
Q. How many lethal shots did you hear?
A. I didn't hear any shots.
Q. Is everything in this statement true?
A. Yes, this is what I saw and I know.
Q. Do you have anything else to add to this statement?
A. Yes, we are very sorry about this incident.

## $\mathrm{b}(6), \mathrm{b}(7)(\mathrm{C})$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br> 2/16/2005 <br> 4:20 Pm

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5x3i20 82


Titan Corporation
2/16/2005
10:24 Pm


## 10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5322

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 0009-05-CID579-40002

We woke up in the morning, and then we went outside for counting. The Coalition Forces entered the camp to search, and after and hour and a half they finished searching because they knew they had searched every tent in the camp. When they went back to the tents they found 2 torn Korans in one of the tents. The sheikh of the mosque said he was going to talk to the guards and then he would tell us what happened. After that we went back to the tents to organize our stuff. They called us on the speaker and told us to go to the Mosque to find out what happened. The sheikh said we were going to go out to do a peaceful demonstration. After that we went out and started the demonstration. The guards started spraying tear gas. I went back to my tent and I found out that one of my friends was injured. I went out to see what was going on when I got shot in my right leg. They took me out to treat me, and I don't know what happened after that.
Q. Did you see the torn Korans?
A. Yes.
Q. What tent did the torn Koran's come from?
A. 30 or 31 .
Q. Did any detainees damage the Korans to make it look like the American damaged the Korans?
A. No
Q. Where were you when you were shot?
A. Next to tent 15.
Q. What direction were you facing when you were shot?
A. I was looking forward and when I turned they shot me. I was facing the front gate.
Q. Were you shot with Non-Lethal Ammunition?
A. No.
Q. Were you hit with gas tears?
A. No.
Q. Do you know any of the detainees that were shot with lethal ammunition?
A. No.
Q. Did you see any of the detainees got shot?
A. No.
Q. Did you throw anything at the guards?
A. No.
Q. Did you see any detainees throwing rocks?
A. I don't know.
Q. Did you see any detainees throw anything at the guards?
A. Yes, but I don't know what it was.
Q. Who told you to have a peaceful demonstration?
A. The Sheikh of the mosque.
Q. Did all the camp plan to have peaceful demonstrations?
A. I don't know.
Q. Did you see who shot you?
A. No.
Q. Is everything in this statement true?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you have anything else to add to this statement?
A. No.

5:41 Pm


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE




1. THIS CARD WILL BE SURRENDERED EACH TIME THIS EQUIPMENT IS ISSUED.
2. LOSS OF THIS CARD WILL BE REPORTED TO THE UNIT COMMANDER IMMEDIATELY.


| EQUIPMENT RECEIPT (DA PAM 710-2-1) |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1. UNIT <br> HHC 105TH MP BN | 2. RECEIPT NO. A-04 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 3. STOCK NO. } \\ & 1005-01-128-9936 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 4. SERIAL NO. } \\ & 1968782 \end{aligned}$ |
| 5. ITEM DESCRIPTION RIFLE, 5.56 MM M16A2 |  |
| 6. I hereby acknowledge receipt of this equipment from ARMS ROOM |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 7. NAME } \\ & (\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \end{aligned}$ | 8. SOCIAL SECURITY NO. |
|  | GRADE |

DA FORM 3749, JAN 82 Edition of Aug 71 is obsolete. USAPA V1.00


> 4. If I am now willing to discuss the offenses) under investigation, with or without a lawyer present, I have a right to stop answering questions at any time, or speak privately with a lawyer before answering further, even if I sign the waiver below.
5. COMMENTS (Continue on reverse side)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Have you requested legal counsel in the last 30 days?
"ss (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
5. TYPED NAME ÓF INVESTIGATOR SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
6. ORGANIZATION OF INVESTIGATOR
$380^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ LET (CID) (FWD), USACIDC
Section C. Non-Waiver

1. I do not want to give up my rights:
$\square$ I want a lawyer. I do not want to be questioned or say anything.
2. SIGNATURE OF INTERVIEWEE

ATTACH THIS WAIVER CERTIFICATE TO ANY SWORN STATEMENT (DA form 2823) SUBSEQUENTLY EXECUTED BY THE SUSPECT/ACCUSED.

# FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 

## SWORN STATEMENT

```
File Number : 0009-05-CID579-40002
Location : Camp Bucca CID Office
Date : 7 Mar \(05^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}\) Time: 1 300hos Statement of: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
SSN : (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) Grade/Status: E-5/NG Org/Address : HHC \(105^{\text {th }}\) MP BN, Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375
```


## b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

 want to make the following statementunder oath:
Between 0630 and 0700 we started a shake down of the compound. The visitation platoon did the actual shakedown. When they got done with the shakedown approximately 2 to 3 hours later we started ISN count. After about 50 people had exited the count area a detainee came up and spoke to a detainee still in the holding area. One of the detainees that speaks English told us that there were some Korans damaged in one of the tents. We stopped count and went back to check on the Korans with SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ We were shown three Korans that were damaged, two of which were crumpled up into a ball and one that had pages torn out of it and had pages thrown on the floor of the tent. We told the Iman that we would contact the person in charge of the shakedown to see if we could find out who was responsible. The Iman was very very upset and as we started back towards the front of the compound the mayor told us that we were not safe in the compound. At that point we left the compound. A little while later I went up to medical to speak with a detainee who stated he wanted to identify some trouble makers in our compound. As I walked into the IFAS I heard a call on my radio that a riot was starting in compound 5. I left and started back towards the compound and caught a ride with CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) When I got to the compound SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)]}$ and SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were in front of the CCT building and all the detainees were up against the fence right in front of them. I asked SSG(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) what he wanted me to do and he told me to go into tower 5A. I grabbed my M16 and went to the tower. I saw SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C) \text { and SPC }}$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) repeatedly tell the detainees to get back form the fence and when the detainees refused they sprayed pepper foggers into the crowd. SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) who was in the tower with me, dropped a flash bang which helped push the detainees back some as well. The detainees began throwing there food dishes, sticks, shoes, and a few rocks at us. $\operatorname{SPC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \mathrm{SGT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ and the

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE STATEMENT OF SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

rovers started shooting shotgun non-lethal. The detainees fell back as far as the first row of tents and started throwing rocks and pieces of concrete. SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ the DOB at the time came into the tower to see what was going on. ammo for the shotgun and SSG ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) \text { brought him some more. SSG }}$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) stayed in the tower shack. At some point a soldier with a M203 came into the tower and began firing non-lethal as well. About 15 minutes later the front glass of the tower was shattered by flying rocks. SFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) said to go red. I heard somebody inside the tower say go lethal. I turned and asked into the tower if someone had said to go lethal, and someone said yes. I targeted detainees that were throwing rocks at our tower and began firing. The first detainee $I$ shot at was between the second and third row of tents at the front of the row about to throw either a piece of concrete or a rock. When $I$ shot he fell to the ground immediately. The second detainee I shot at came up and grabbed the rock or concrete the first detainee had and was standing up as if to throw the rock when I shot him. He also fell immediately to the ground. The remaining detainees that $I$ shot at were on the same row slightly farther back throwing rocks at our tower. I don't remember if they fell immediately or not. The rocks stopped almost immediately there after and that's when I stopped firing. The detainees brought the wounded up to the sally port and they were taken out of the compound. At that time I noticed the medics scrambling around not real sure of what to do first. I asked SSG ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ if I could go down and assist the medics and he said ok. I went down and spoke with an E-5 medic and identified myself as a volunteer fire fighter EMT and asked if there was anything I could do to help. He pointed to the mass casualty box and told me to jump right in. I secured M16 inside the CCT shack and came out and grabbed a pair of rubber gloves from the box. The first detainee I began working on was shot through the lower left leg. I unwrapped the bandage the detainees had put on it and grabbed a piece of rolled gauze to re-wrap it. A medic, SPC ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ came over and took over working on that detainee. I moved over to a detainee who had been shot in the left buttocks area. I put a piece of rolled gauze over the wound and taped it down. A medic came and attempted to start an IV on that detainee and I assisted her. The transport vehicle arrived and the IV attempt was dropped and we loaded the detainee into the vehicle. After that I threw away my gloves in INITIALS

## FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

 STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:
## (b)(6), (b)(7)

CHe
piled up medical waste that was outside. I went inside the CCT building and got some hand sanitizer for my hands. I came back out of the building and I was talking to several people but I do not remember who they were. I went back up in to the tower with my M16 because the detainee started chanting again but I don't remember how long it was. SSG(b)(b), (b)(7)(C) my platoon SGT, called me down from the tower and told me I was going to go up to control to start on my statement. Once SGT(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) got around to the front of the compound we went up to control and started our statements.
Q: SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
A: $\quad \mathrm{SGT}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$
Q: Who gave the order to go lethal?
A: SFC (b)(b), (b)(T)(C) stated to go red, I heard someone else inside the tower say go lethal. I turned and asked, did you say go lethal and someone said yes.
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca Rules of Engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: What levels of force did you use or see used during the riot?
A: SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) and SPC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) were telling the detainees to get back from the fence, get back form the wire. SSG ${ }^{(b)(b), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ and SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) pepper sprayed the crowd and SGT (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) dropped a flash bang outside the fence to get them to move back. SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) SPC(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) and the rovers starting firing non-lethal when the detainees started throwing debris.
Q: Did you use any verbal persuasion to tell the detainees to stop or get back?
A: No.
Q: Why not?
A: everybody else was and the detainees weren't listening.
Q: Why were you in the tower?
A: SSG (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) told me to go there.
Q: Did you take your M16 with you or was it already in the tower?
A: I took it with me.
Q: When did you put the magazine in?
A: When I got in the tower.
Q: Why did you put a magazine in when you got in the tower?
A: Show of force.
Q: Did you have the weapon out as a show of force?

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) , TAKEN AT Camp Buccal CID Office, Camp Buccal APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

Yes.
Q: Did you have the weapon slung when you fired?
A: The sling was around my back yes.
Q: Prior to firing lethal did you point the weapon at the detainees?
A: No.
Q: Did you fire any non-lethal?
A: No, I didn't have anything to fire non-lethal with.
Q: What does the order "go lethal" mean?
A: Well the order go lethal is not clearly defined in the SOP or rules of engagement but $I$ would take go lethal to mean fire lethal rounds.
Q: Can you describe what the first detainee you fired at was wearing?
A: Either a dark blue or black man dress.
Q: What was he doing when you fired at him?
A: He was getting ready to throw either a rock or a chunk of concrete.
Q: How do you know he was going to throw a rock?
A: His right arm was back as if he was going to throw the rock.
Q: Was he throwing in your direction?
A: Yes.
Q: Where did you aim at?
A: Center mass.
Q: Where did you hit the detainee?
A: I noticed later that it was a head shot, I don't know if he moved, ducked or what.
Q: Where in the compound was he standing?
A: Between the first tents in the second and third row.
Q: What direction was he facing when you fired at him?
A: Towards me maybe slightly turned, to my left.
Q: Where did he fall?
A: Right where he was standing.
Q: Did you see this detainee throwing things prior to you
shooting lethal rounds?
A: Yes.
Q: Where was the second detainee at when you fired at him?
A: Standing next to the first one.
Q: What was he doing when you fired at him?
A: Before I fired he had knelt down and picked up the chunk of
concrete the first detainee had, and was standing up getting
ready to throw it.
INITIALS
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C

Page 4 of 11
FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) CAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

## (b)(6), (b)(x)

Q: How do you know he was going to throw the concrete or rock?
A: When he picked it up his head was turned toward the front of
the compound and I took that as a hostile act. I suspected he
was getting ready to throw the rock or piece of concrete.
Q: What direction was he facing when you fired at him?
A: Left side towards me.
Q: What was the second detainee you fired at wearing?
A: I don't remember.
Q: Where did the second detainee fall when you fired at him?
A: Next to the first one, his head was facing the left front side of the compound.
Q: Where did you aim on the second detainee when you fired at?
A: Center mass.
Q: Did you hit the second detainee you fired at?
A: Yes.
Q: Where did you hit the second detainee you fired at?
A: I don't know.
Q: Where was the third detainee you fired at?
A: He was back one line of tents, behind the first two shot detainees that were on the ground.
Q: What was the third detainee you fired at wearing?
A: I honestly don't remember.
Q: What was the third detainee doing when you fired at him?
A: He was throwing a rock towards the tower in the front when I shot.
Q: What did the detainee do when you fired at him?
A: I don't know I lost sight of him, I am not sure $I$ hit him.
Q: Where did you aim on the third detainee you fired at?
A: Center mass.
Q: Did you fire at any detainees that had their back to you?
A: Not when $I$ shot.
Q: Did you see any detainees turn their backs to you?
A: No, there were some that were partially turned and had their side to me when $I$ shot.
Q: What were the detainees doing who had their sides to you?
A: They appeared to be in the act of throwing rocks.
Q: Could you see the rocks in their hands?
A: Yes.
Q: Where was the fourth detainee you fired at standing?
A: Between the second and third row between the second and third tents.
Q: What was the fourth detainee wearing?
INITIALS


Page 5 of 11

FOR OFFICIAI USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

A: 1 don't remember.
Q: What was the fourth detainee doing when you fired at him?
A: Throwing rocks towards the front of the compound.
Q: Did you hit the fourth detainee?
A: I don't know.
Q: Where did you aim at on the fourth detainee?
A: Center Mass.
Q: Where was the fifth detainee at when you fired at him?
A: Same area as the fourth.
Q: What was the fifth detainee you fired at wearing?
A: I don't remember.
Q: What was the fifth detainee doing when you fired at him?
A: He was throwing rocks towards the front of the compound.
Q: Did you hit the Fifth detainee you fired at?
A: I don't know he disappeared from sight.
Q: Where did you aim on the fifth detainee you fired at?
A: Center mass again.
Q: Where was the sixth detainee standing when you fired at him?
A: In the area of the third detainee.
Q: What was the sixth detainee wearing when you fired at him?
A: I don't remember.
Q: Where did you aim on the sixth detainee?
A: Center Mass.
Q: Did you hit the sixth detainee?
A: I don't know.
Q: What was the sixth detainee doing when you fired at him?
A: Throwing rocks at the front of the compound.
Q: Where was the seventh detainee you fired at?
A: In the same area, between the second and third row and between the second and third tents.
Q: What was he doing when you fired at him?
A: Throwing rocks at the front of the compound.
Q: Where did you aim on the seventh detainee?
A: Center mass.
Q: Did you hit the seventh detainee?
A: Again $I$ don't know.
Q: Did you see the first two detainees you shot at fall to the ground?
A: Yes.
Q: Did you see any of the other detainees you shot at fall to the ground?
A: No.
INITIALS
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Page 6 of 11

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

```
FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID
Office, Camp Buccal APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED: (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
```

Q: Why did you stop firing?
A: The detainees stopped throwing rocks at us.
Q: Did you hear anyone say cease fire?
A: No I didn't
Q: Did you give the command to cease fire?
A: No.
Q: Did you ever fire into a crowd?
A: The detainees were crowded together, but I tried to shoot at individuals.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you fire?
A: 7.
Q: From the first round to the last round how much time passed?
A: Not less than 30 seconds and not more than a minute.
Q: Do you feel all 7 shots were justified?
A: Yes.
Q: Was your weapon on semi or burst?
A: Semi.
Q: Do you know if you missed any of the detainees you shot at?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did you see any detainees fall that you did not shoot at?
A: Yes. I saw a detainee dragging himself away. He was between row two and three about three tents back. He looked like he was dragging his leg.
Q: Is the scope on your weapon government issue?
A: No, it is mine, but it is one of the three types the military issues.
Q: Have you qualified with the weapon you used during the riot?
A: Yes, but not with the scope on it.
Q: Did you use the scope to aim at the detainees during the riot?
A: Yes.
Q: When and where did you qualify with your weapon?
A: At Ft Bragg in Sep 04 sometime.
Q: What did you fire at your last M16 qualification?
A: Expert, 38 out of 40 I believe it was.
Q: Did your chain of command authorize the use of your personal scope?
A: There was never any guidance on whether we could use personal scopes or not.
Q: Did anyone in your chain of command know you had your personal scope on your weapon?
A: Yes, my squad leader and my platoon sergeant both knew, (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

```
FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:
```

Q: Did you fire at anyone who was throwing rocks at any other towers or directions?
A: No.
Q: Did you fear for your life during the riot?
A: Yes, after I saw the rocks bounce off SPC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) head and one hit me in the leg.
Q: Was anyone saying anything when you were firing lethal rounds?
A: If they were I didn't hear it.
Q: Did you see any detainees holding a blanket up as a shield?
A: No I didn't.
Q: Did any detainees put their hands up to show they were out of the fight?
A: There were some that stopped throwing rocks but I don't remember seeing anyone with their hands up. After I stopped shooting some detainees came up and wanted to get to the two detainees that were on the ground.
Q: How were they motioning that they wanted to come up to the two detainees that were on the ground?
A: They were pointing at the detainees that were on the ground and then at themselves indicating they wanted to come forward.
Q: Did you shoot at any of these detainees?
A: No.
Q: Did you fire any rounds after that?
A: No, all firing had stopped by then.
Q: Did you shoot at any detainees who were rendering aid to fallen detainees?
A: No.
Q: Did you shoot at any detainees who were not participating in the riot?
A: No.
Q: Did you knowingly shoot any detainees that were running or walking away from you?
A: No.
Q: How do you feel now about this incident?
A: I am sorry that I had to do it, but I feel it was the right thing to do at the time to protect the soldiers that were there. I hate the fact that I had to take someone's loved one away from them.
Q: Have you ever been involved in any physical or verbal
altercations with any of the detainees in compound 5?
A: No.
INITIALS
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID
Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

Q: Do you hold any animosity towards any of the detainees?
A: No.
Q: Describe the situation in tower 5A.
A: There was 203 firing and shotguns firing, there where things hitting the shack, radio traffic, and people talking, it was difficult to concentrate on any one particular thing.
Q: Who was in charge in the tower?
A: $\quad \mathrm{SFC}$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Who was giving the orders?
A: SFC (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Did you see the window break in the tower?
A: No, but I heard it shatter. Right after I heard the window break, I heard the command go red, go lethal. I am pretty sure it was SFC (b)(0), (b)(t)(C) who said go red, but I don't know who said go lethal.
Q: Did you hear SFC (b)(0), (b)(7)(C) ${ }^{\text {( }}$ ive the order to go red but hold your fire?
A: No I heard go red then go lethal but I did not hear hold your fire.
Q: Was your weapon in Red status when the command was given?
A: No, I had a magazine in, but no round in the chamber.
Q: Describe where you were at in the tower when you fired the lethal rounds?
A: I was standing just in front of the doorway. My left side was pressed against the tower and I was aiming down between the second and third row of tents.
Q: Where was everyone else?
A: SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and $\operatorname{SSG}{ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ were in the tower building. SGT
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C) was either behind me on the catwalk or inside the building. I am not sure if the airman was still in the tower or not. There was another soldier with a 203, but I am not sure if he was in the tower still or not.
Q: Did anyone else in tower 5A shoot lethal rounds?
A: I don't know.
Q: Did you ask for permission to fire lethal rounds?
A: Yes before the order was given and I was told no.
Q: Why did you ask for permission?
A: To be covered so I would not get in trouble with my chain of command.
Q: Are you required to ask for permission to use lethal force?
A: No.

INITIALS



FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI 5335

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID
Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 7 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

Q: If the order to go lethal had not been given would you have fired lethal rounds?
A: Probably not.
Q: At what point during the riot did you feel lethal force should have been used?
A: When the rock bounced off $S P C(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)$ head, which was after I was hit with a rock.
Q: How much time passed between the first time you felt lethal
was necessary and the order to go lethal was given?
A: a few minutes.
Q: How long had the riot gone on before you fired lethal rounds?
A: At the time it seemed like forever but $I$ am not sure, it seemed like quite awhile.
Q: Was the riot escalating?
A: Yes it was getting increasingly worse.
Q: Where you scared?
A: Yes rocks bouncing off people didn't appeal to me at all.
Q: Where any of the detainees trying to escape?
A: Not that I saw.
Q: Why didn't you take cover behind the tower shack?
A: Didn't think of it at the time.
Q: Did you shoot at or into a tent?
A: No.
Q: Did you see or hear $\mathrm{SGT}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ fire lethal rounds?
A: No, I didn't know he had until later.
Q: Where the detainees moving or standing still when you fired
at them?
A: The second one $I$ shot at was still, he was picking up a rock and was in the act of standing up when $I$ shot, the other one's where all moving towards me and from side to side.
Q: Are you a member of a special reaction team in your civilian job?
A: No.
Q: Prior to this incident have you ever been involved in a lethal force incident or any shooting?
A: No.
Q: Is there anything you wish to add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement//

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE


AFFIDAVIT
I, SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TOMF THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE $1 l^{(0)} 1$ FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR RE(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) JNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UN (Signature of Person Making Statement)

sA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
Article 136 UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)
INITIALS ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
Page 11 of 11

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE


W/C Area


1. First détrinere shot.
2. Second Detainer shot:




## 

1-First detainer shot At to Scale - All measurements are approximate 4 - Fourth detainer shot at 7-Seuenth detainershol



## SWORN STATEMENT



## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

want to make the following statement
under oath:
We came on shift at 0600 , we had all the detainees in the holding area because the Air Force was going to come in and search. It was a random sweep of the compound for contraband. They came in and did the search, it took about one hour and 45 minutes to 2 hours. When they left we started our head count and the detainees were leaving the holding area one at a time. A few of the detainee came running back up to the front from their tents. They were really excited and started talking to the Iman. He told the soldiers that were doing the head count that they had found Korans with pages torn out of them. They stopped head count and went to look at the Korans. They went and looked at them and talked to the Iman, he told them that they were very upset with us and that it would have been better for us to kill one of them than to tear one of their Korans. The soldiers went back up to the front of the compound and waited a few minutes and then left the wire. Probably about 15 minutes after they left the wire, one of the detainees grabbed the bull horn they use for call to prayer, and started yelling and running through the compound yelling at everybody. The majority of the detainees went into the mosque at this point. There were more people in the mosque than there is at prayer time. I heard a lot of yelling and chanting coming from inside the mosque. The mayor and head interpreter went inside the mosque and were pushed out of the mosque physically. About five minutes later everyone came out of the mosque and headed to the front of the compound. When the detajnees came out of the mosque I placed my weapon into amber status by plabì) (b) (7)(C) magazine into the well. They were chanting AI Allan aroar che whole time. The Iman then told the soldiers that they were very angry

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

ith us and they were not going to be satisfied until they killed one of us and they would be willing to die to do it. They started stepping on the c-wire at the front of the compound and I saw the CCT's spray them with the OC foggers. A handful of people left from the group and went back to the tents. They started tearing up the metal Geneva Convention signs and the little barber shop area. The detainees at the back of the group started throwing rocks at the tower. The tower guards fired non-lethal in response to the rocks being thrown. I heard them come over the radio asking for more non-lethal ammunition because the ammunition he had would not work. They started
 third tents from the rear and cre second from left row if looking from my tower. I picked up my shotgun and yelled for them to stop. They kept throwing the rocks so I chambered a round in my shotgun. I did not fire because I could not see who was throwing the rocks. Then I heard something over the radio like lethal red lethal red it was just a jumble of words. I picked up my radio and told them to say again. I heard "compound 5 this is DOB go lethal go lethal." I placed my shot gun down on the cat walk of my tower, picked up my M-16 and chambered a round. I was clearly visible to all the detainee because I was standing in front of the shack. I saw a detainee come out of the farthest row to the left and run into the second row from the left. He had what appeared to be several sticks in his hands and I picked up my binoculars to verify. I saw that they were sticks and that he was headed up to the front with them. I yelled at him to stop. He went in between two of the tents, the third and fourth tents from the front, in the second row from the left and came out in the center walk way of the compound. I yelled at him again but he kept running up to the front. I brought up my M-16 and I followed him. He got up to the front and I yelled again for him to stop. He prepared to throw them like you would a spear towards the tower. I took aim at his left leg midway between the knee and the hip. I fired and I saw the round strike the ground about two inches to the left of his leg and what looked like several inches in front of him. He jumped to the lefton (b) second tents from the left rrom the front. back on safe and lowered it to the low ready. Then I heard them call over the radio to have the CCT at the gate to tell the INITIALS

STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 12 Mar 05, CONTINUED:
yor to have all the people that were wounded to come up to the front so they could get medical treatment. They brought out all the people that were wounded and the majority of the detainees went back to their tents. A few stayed up at the front but not many.
$Q: \quad S A$ (b)(b), (b)(7)(C)
A: SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Q: Have you read the Camp Bucca rules of engagement?
A: Yes.
Q: What levels of force did you use prior to the use of lethal ammunition?
A: I used physical presence, I yelled, I used show of force with the non-lethal shotgun, but there were no other levels of force I could do from my tower.
Q: Did you fear for your life during the riot?
A: Not necessarily because they were not throwing many rocks at
my tower. I was more worried for the guys in tower 5A.
Q: Did you think their life was in danger?
A: Absolutely, the glass had been broken and they had to hide from the rocks and there was nothing they could do.
Q: Did you see anyone in tower 5A fire lethal ammunition?
A: No but $I$ heard it from that direction.
Q: how many rounds did you hear fired?
A: I am not sure, at least two.
Q: Did you ask for permission to go lethal?
A: No, we were told to go lethal.
Q: Was anyone else in you tower with you?
A: No.
Q: How many non-lethal rounds did you fire?
A: None, I did not see whoever was throwing the rocks at me so I did not fire.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you fire?
A: One.
Q: What were you aiming at when you used lethal ammunition?
A: The detainee that was preparing to throw sticks at tower 5A.
I aimed at the back of his leg, midway between the hip and knee.
Q: Did you hit the detainee you were aiming at?
A: Not that $I$ know of.
Q: Did you hit any other detainees?
A: Not that I could tell, I saw the round strike the ground but
I don't know if it ricocheted or not.
INITIALS

# FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 0009-05-CID579-00000 

STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office,
Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 12 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

## b)(6), (b)(7)(C

In your estimation how far away was the detainee you fired at?
A: Probably 150 meters.
Q: What was the detainee you fired at wearing?
A: Yellow pants and a t-shirt but $I$ don't know what color.
Q: Where was he standing when you fired at him?
A: He was standing in the center walkway, even with the front of the second tent on the left side of the walkway.
Q: Why did you aim at the detainee's leg?
A: Because in all of our training preparinf( ${ }^{\prime}$ f(b) ( 7 (C) the mission they repeatedly emphasized that we were to shot to shop and not to kill.
Q: Where there any detainees in between you and the detainee you fired at?
A: None.
Q: Did you see any other detainees get hit with lethal ammunition?

A: I saw a couple detainees lying on the ground but that was it.
Q: Where were the detainees you saw lying on the ground?
A: In between the holding area and the tents and kind of in the center walkway area.
Q: Can you describe what the two detainees you saw lying on the ground where wearing?
A: No.
Q: Who gave the order to go lethal?
A: The DOB, SFC ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ at the time, I knew it was him because I recognized his voice.
Q: Did you verify the order to go lethal?
A: I did originally when I heard a jumble of word wlth red and lethal. I told him to say again and he said "compound 5 this is DOB go lethal go lethal."
Q: What does the order go lethal mean?
A: Means to lock and load your M16 and only fire if you're in fear of your life or the life of another soldier.
Q: Is the order to go lethal in the SOP?
A: I think it is written in the $S O P$ as red or lethal.
Q: What does the order go red mean?
A: It means to lock and load your M16 and only fire if you're in fear for $\mathrm{four}_{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ life or the life of another soldier.
INITIALS

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE
STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 12 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

## (b)(6), (b)(7)(C

A:
Is the order go red the same as the order go lethal?
Yes.
Q: Did you see anyone else fire lethal ammunition?
A: No.
Q: If the order to go lethal was not given would you have used lethal force?
A: I am not sure.
Q: Have you ever had any confrontations with any detainees in compound 5?
A: I had to flexi cuff one, one day. He was being moved from compound six to compound five and he started fighting the CCT's. They took him to the ground and asked me to flexi cuff him.
Q: Do you have any animosity towards the detainees?
A: No.
Q: What is your profession in the civilian world?
A: The first deployment, $I$ was a student, this deployment $I$ had been with the North Carolina Department of Transportation.
Q: Have you ever been involved in any shooting incidents prior to this?
A: No.
Q: Did you shoot at or into a tent?
A: No.
Q: How long had the riot gone on before the order to go lethal was given?
A: I don't know but it seemed like it had gone on for quite awhile.
Q: Did you fire at any detainees that had their back to you?
A: Yes the one detainee that $I$ fired at.
Q: Did you see any detainees put their hands up to signal they were out of the fight?
A: There were two behind the tent in the farthest row to the right from my tower by the very last tent closest to my tower.
I motioned for them to stay down where they were. A detainee came out of the third tent from the back, when $I$ looked at him he raised his hands and $I$ motioned for him to go back inside the tent.
Q: Were any of the detainees with their hands up shot?
A: Not the ones that $I$ saw.
Q: Did you see any detainees rendering first aid to wounded detainees?

INITIALS
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE

STATEMENT OF SGT (b)(b),(b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Bucca CID Office, Camp Bucca APO AE 09375, DATED 12 Mar 05, CONTINUED:

I know they were rushing water in and out of the tents where the handful of guys that were hit with the foggerocontan into and I saw them move the body of one detainee over my the mosque. I couldn't tell what they were doing.
Q: Were any of the detainees that were rendering first aid shot?
A: Not that I saw.
Q: Have you discussed this with SGT ${ }^{(b)(6),(b)(7)(C)}$ since the day of the shooting?
A: A little.
Q: What was said?
A: We talked about what it was like in his tower and what it was like in my tower. He also mentioned how he went and helped the medics after they stopped rioting. I asked him if he had seen the detainee I fired at and he said he hadn't.

A: No.///End of Statement///

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE


AFFIDAVIT
I, SGT(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE $7^{(060)}$ (0), FUCDLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to admin $(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) 12^{\text {th }}$ day of March 2005 at Camp Bucca, IZ APO A


SA
(b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
Article 136 UCMJ



DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY US ARMY CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION LABORATORY 4553 N 2 ND STREET
FOREST PARK, GA 30297-5122

MEMORANDUM FOR SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE, 380TH MILITARY POLICE DETACHMENT (CID), (FWD), CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ, APO AE 09375

SUBJECT: Firearms Division - Final Report USACIL Case Number 2005-CID131-0418 Submitter Case Number 0009-05-CID579-40002

EXHIBITS:

```
1 - Rifle M16A2 SN: 1968782 (Item 1, Doc 86-05).
2 - Magazines with cartridges (Item 2, Doc 86-05).
3(1-8) - Cartridge cases (Item 1-4, Doc 95-05).
4 - Bullet fragments (Item 1-2, Doc 63-05).
5 - Bullet fragment (Item 1, Doc 69-05).
6 - Bullet fragments (Item 2, Doc 70-05).
7 - Rifle M16A2 SN: 578445 (Item 1, Doc 87-05).
8 - Magazines with cartridges (Item 2, Doc 87-05).
```

FINDINGS:

1. Exhibits 1 and 7 (rifles) are mechanically functional firearms with the incorporated safety features working properly. Both have a trigger pull forces of approximately 10 pounds in the semi-automatic mode of fire and approximately 12 pounds in the burst mode of fire.
2. Microscopic inter-comparisons of Exhibit 3(1-8) (cartridge cases) revealed that Exhibits $3(1-7)$ were all fired in the same firearm. Exhibit 3(8) was fired in a different firearm.
3. Microscopic examination of Exhibits 4, 5, and 6 (bullet fragments) revealed that only one fragment in Exhibit 6 has sufficient individual characteristics for comparison purposes.


AN ASCLD/LAB ACCREDITED LABORATORY (SINCE 1985)
4. Using a magazine and cartridges from Exhibit 8, Exhibits 1 and 7 were test fired. The recovered test cartridge cases and bullets were microscopically compared to Exhibit $3(1-8)$ and Exhibit 6 (bullet fragment). Exhibits $3(1-7)$ and 6 were identified as having been fired in and through Exhibit 1. Exhibit 3(8) was identified as having been fired in Exhibit 7.
5. The recovered test cartridge cases and bullets from Exhibit 8 are being returned for accountability purposes.
6. Two original reports have been produced. These reports were completed at or near the time of the forensic examination(s) and prepared in the ordinary course of business by the undersigned. These reports were made by the regularly conducted activity as a regular practice of the United States Army Criminal Investigation Laboratory. Point of contact is the Evidence Processing Division, DSN 797-7082/7109/7110, Commercial (404) 469-7082/7109/7110, Fax DSN 797-7112, or Email: usacil@usacil.army.mil.


Forensic Firearms Examiner

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
US ARMY CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION LABORATORY
4553 N 2ND STREET
FOREST PARK, GA 30297-5122

CIIA-EP

18 March 2005
MEMORANDUM FOR SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE, 380TH MILITARY POLICE DETACHMENT (CID), (EWD), CAMP BUCCA, IRAQ, APO AE 09375

SUBJECT: Forensic Division Report (s)
USACIL Case Number 2005-CID131-0418
Submitter Case Number 0009-05-CID579-40002

1. Enclosed are the Final Laboratory Exhibit List and Final Division Report for the Firearms Division.
2. Two original reports have been produced. These reports were completed at or near the time of the forensic examination(s) and prepared in the ordinary course of business by the forensic examiner(s) assigned to the case. These reports were made by the regularly conducted activity as a regular practice of the United States Army Criminal Investigation Laboratory. One original report is enclosed and the other is kept in the official files of this laboratory and maintained IAW AR 25-400-2 and CIDR 195-1.
3. All items received in the laboratory for examination are returned to the submitting agency upon completion of laboratory testing.
4. IAW AR 195-2, requests and fund cites for court appearances of Laboratory Examiners will be made at least 10 working days prior to the date of court proceedings.
5. Point of contact is the Evidence Processing Division, DSN 797-7082/7109/7110, Commercial (404) 469-7082/7109/7110, Fax DSN 797-7112, or Email: usacil@usacil.army.mil.

Encl


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY - LAW ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 1 of 2

CILA-EP
SUBJECT: Forensic Division Report(s) USACIL Case Number 2005-CID131-0418 Submitter Case Number 0009-05-CID579-40002

RETURN EVIDENCE AND REPORT TO: $11^{\text {TH }}$ MILITARY POLICE BATTALION (CID), ATTN: EVIDENCE CUSTODIAN, APO AE 09342

SWORN STATEMENT

```
File Number : 0009-05-CID579-40002
Location : Camp Bucca CID Office
Date : 4 Jun 05
Time : 155\alpha
Statement of: CPT (b)(6),(b)(7)(C)
SSN
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
Grade/Status: 0-3/AD
Org/Address : 586 th ESES, Camp Bucca, APO AE 09375
```

On the morning of 31 Jan 2005, a platoon from Bravo Company, the Rover platoon, and the CCT soldiers at Compound Five conducted a compound search of Compound Five. After the search, approximately 1030, the mayor of the compound asked to speak to me. I proceeded to the sally port of the compound and spoke to the mayor through his detainee interpreter. The compound Iman was also present. I also had a U.S. contract interpreter with me. The contract interpreter goes by "Dr. (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) The conversation consisted of the compound Iman yelling toward both U.S. troops outside of the compound and at a crowd of detainees standing behind him. The detainee interpreter stated to me that the detainees were very upset because they believed that U.S. troops had destroyed some Qurans during the search. The contractor interpreter Dr . (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) heard this as well. I stated to Dr. (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) and the detainee interpreter that U.S. troops are trained specifically not to touch a Holy Quran, and that if there were damaged Qurans they were not damaged by any U.S. Airmen or Soldiers. The conversation lasted no more than five (5) minutes. As I walked away, Dr. ${ }^{\text {(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ stated to me that something was going to happen and that this was planned. I asked him how he knew that and he stated to me, "Can't you see it?"
Q: $\quad \mathrm{SA}{ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$
A: $\quad \mathrm{CPT}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
Q: Do you know the mayor's ISN?
A: No.
Q: Do you know the detainee interpreter's ISN?
A: No.
Q: Do you know the Imam's ISN?
A: No. His name is $b(6), b(7)(C)$ and he is in compound 6.


FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAN ENFORCEMENT SENSITIVE 0009-05-CID579-40002
STATEMENT OF CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C), TAKEN AT Camp Buccal CID Office, Camp Buccal APO AE 09375, DATED 4 Jun 05, CONTINUED:

Q: Were you present at compound five during the riot?
I was not. I was right in front of compound four.
Q: Did you see any detainees in compound five get shot with lethal ammunition?
A: I did not.
Q: Did you hear lethal ammunition being fired from compound five?
A: I did.
Q: How many lethal rounds did you hear from compound 5?
A: Two specifically.
Q: Did you see who was firing lethal rounds?
A: I did not.
Q: Could you tell where the lethal fire was coming from?
A: Yes it was coming from the alpha tower of compound 5.
Q: Did any of the detainees tell you they were going to riot or attempt to injure the guards?
A: The interpreter told me that the Imam was saying there was going to be trouble. The Imam was yelling at the guards and then at the detainees.
Q: Is there anything you wish to add to this statement?
A: No.///End of Statement/


STATEMENT OF CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) TAKEN AT Camp Buccal CID Office, Camp Buccal APO AE 09375, DATED 4 Jun 05, CONTINUED:

## AFFIDAVIT

I, CPT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO MF THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1 AND ENDS ON PAGE 3 (0)(0)(0)(7)(C) FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.


Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administ ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ AE 09375

Signatu lay of June 2005 at Camp Bucca, IZ APO

SA (b)(6),(b)(7)(C),(b)(7)(F)
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)
Article 136 UCMJ
(Authority to Administer Oath)

FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY LAW ENFORCEMENT SEMSITIVE

## AGENT'S INVESTIGA IION REPORT <br> CID Regulation 195-1

About 1445, 12 Jun 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 586th ESFS, CBI, who stated
conducted a canvass interview of $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
being fired but could not tell where they came from
About 1535, 12 Jun 05, SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
conducted a canvass interview of $\mathrm{AlC}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586^{\text {th }}$ ESFS, CBI who stated he was assigned to Tower 2B when he heard four lethal
being fired. He observed two soldiers outside of Tower 5A compound. He could not identify the soldiers.

About 1109, 13 Jun 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) obtained aconv $\rho$ fatable which depicted all ammunition used during the riot, from $\operatorname{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C}) \quad \mathrm{HHC}, 105 \mathrm{TH}$ MP BN, CBI. (See 31 Jan 05 Roll up of Rounds)

About 2045, 14 Jun 05 , SA (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) conducted a canvass interview of $\operatorname{SrA}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $586 \mathrm{TH}, \mathrm{ESFS}, \mathrm{CBI}$, who did not have provide any pertinent information regarding the

About 2100, 14 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})}$ conducted a canvass interview of $\operatorname{SSgt}(\mathrm{b})(6)(\mathrm{C})$, (b)(7)(C) (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) 586 TH, ESFS, CBI, who did not provide any pertinent information regarding the
investigation.

About 1200, 18 Jun 05,(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)
coordinated with $\operatorname{SSG}(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ Patient
Administration Division (PAD), (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) $115^{\text {th }}$ Field Hospital (FH), IFAS, TIF, CBI, who stated he could not locate the back page of TAWFEEEK's medical record that is not present in the copy provided

AGENT'S COMMENT: The back of one of the page in TAWFEEK's medical records from 31 Jan 05, with the words "OVER->" in the lower right hand corner of the record, was not copied.

About 1300, 24 Jun 05, SA(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) ${ }_{\text {interviewed SSG (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) }}$ HHC, $105^{\text {th }}$ MP BN, CBI, who stated he did not arrive in the TIF until atter the riot was over. About 1500, 24 Jun 05, SA ${ }^{(\mathrm{b})(6), \text { (b)(7)(C) }}$ ENTRY//I



CANVASS INTERVIEW WORKSHEET


|  | $\begin{array}{c}\text { 105th MP BN } \\ \text { Camp Bucca, Iraq }\end{array}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 31 JAN 05 Roll up of Rounds and Type |  |  |  |  |  |$]$


| FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY Law Enforcement Sensitive |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| AGENT'S INVESTIGATIVE REPORT | ROI NUMEER $0095-2005-C$ CID789 <br>  $0009-05-C I D 579-40002$ |
| CID Regulation 195-1 | Page 1 of 1 |
| DETALLS: <br> About 1130, 23 Jun 05, this office received a Request for Assistance (RFA) (0009-05-CID579-40002) from the 380 th Military Police Detachment (380 ${ }^{\text {th }} \mathrm{MP}$ Det) (FWD) (CID) (-), Camp Bucca, to locate any medical files belonging to Detainee ISN (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) <br> About 1100, 24 June 05 the undersigned received a copy of the medical file belonging to detainee (b)(b), (b)(7)(C) from SGT (b)(6), (b)(7)(C) |  |
| (6), (b)(7)(C) Task Force Med 115th, IHA In-Processing, AGI. (See Medical |  |
| Agent's Comment: The medical copied from another file. The unknown. ///LAST ENTRY/// | s not the original and had been on of the original file is |




AĆLURDI 5491 p. 569
10-L-0126ACLU CID ROI $6422^{\text {poop1 }}$ :








ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 576














ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 591 10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6446^{00043}$



ACLU-RD 5491 p. 593







ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 603
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6458^{00955}$



## 

ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 608
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6463^{90960}$




10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6472^{200}$



## 6n:

## 4 Hz




$\qquad$

## $\qquad$ $+4+1+\mathrm{c}^{2}+\mathrm{m}^{2}+\mathrm{m}$ <br> $\qquad$ <br> 4 <br> 


 $3-1-16+\frac{1}{4}+4+4+\sqrt{4}$












## 18stix




 स) 40 ( (
 $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{P}$


约



















10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6511^{01007}$


10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6512^{201008}$

10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6514^{001010}$









7



N
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)









ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 680
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6540^{001036}$





ACEU-RDI 5491 p. 686







## 登 




-

## B

ACLU-RDI 5491 P. G98





ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 703
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6563^{001059}$










## 菏 <br> 



ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 717
$10-$ L-0126 ACEU CID ROI $6577^{011073}$


## 95:91 <br> -








ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 729
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6589^{001085}$


点,


10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6593^{001089}$



ACEU-RDI 5491 p. 735
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6595^{0,1091}$







## 登 




-

## B

ACLU-RDI 5491 P. A A C





ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 752
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6612^{01108}$



ACLU-RDI 5491 p. 754
10-L-0126 ACLU CID ROI $6614^{001110}$








## 䓃 <br> 




FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMEN I SENSITIVE
0009-0)-CID579-40002
AFIP photos

Compact disc 0009-05-CID579-40002 contair - g the originals of all digital inages exposed . - during the autopsies. (USACRC Copy only)

A. EXHIBIT

Firearms Division: Conduct examination to determine if the Rifles are in good working order. Examine the empty shell casings for identifying features to determine which casing came from which rifle or magazine. Also attempt to identify which rifle the bullet fragments were fired from.
,Request USACIL conduct any examinations you may deem necessary.
SYNOPSIS: See Initial Report and Sworn Statement of SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ and SGT ${ }^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C): o r ~}$ additional details.
1
(b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

| . Evidence above has not been examined by ang |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| TYPED <br> SA$(\mathrm{b})(6),(\mathrm{b})(7)(\mathrm{C})$ | SIGNATURE |


| He same scientific field |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | 21 flo 05 |

DA FORM 3655 PG 2


For use of this form see AR 190-45 and AR 195-5; the proponent agency is US Army
$\qquad$ Criminal Investigation Command


FOR OFFICIAI - SE ONLY / LAW ENFORCEMENT CENSITIVE
UUUY-U5-CIDSIY-4UUUL

## EVIDENCE./PROPERTY CUSTODY DOCUMENT

For use of this form see AR 190-45 and AR 195-5; the proponent agency is US Army Criminal Investigation Command

- LOCATION

| RECEIVING ACTIVITY |
| :--- |
| 48 ${ }^{\text {th }}$ MP Det (CID)(FWD) |
| NAME, GRADE AND TITLE OF PERSON FROM WHOM RECEIVED |
| OWNER Body of MOSA, Al-JboriMahmood <br> Q OTHER |
| LOCATION FROM WHERE OBTAINED <br> During autopsy of MOSA while at Mortuary affairs, Camp Striker, <br> Baghdad, IZ |N/A

REASON OBTAINED
Evidence

U528-05-CID259
CRD REPORT/CID ROI NUMBER
Camp Victory, Baghdad, IZ
ADDRESS (Include Zip Code)

TIME/DATE OBTANED 1220, 5 Feb 05

| ITEM <br> NO. | QUANTITY |
| :---: | :--- |
| 1 | Many |



Metallic fragments, copper and grey in color, removed from stomach of MOSA during autopsy.
Fragmente were placed in a specimen cup, sealed with evidence tape, and Marked for ID with "1220/5 Feb

Replaces DA FORM 4137, 1 Aug 74 and DA FORM 4137-R Privacy Act Statement 26 Sep 75 Which are Obsolete.
$\qquad$ DOCUMENT NUMBER $\qquad$



## 



EVIDENCE/PRC ETY CUSTODY DOCUMENT
For use of this form see AR 190-45 and AR 195-5; the proponent agency is US Army Criminal Investigation Command

| RECEIVING ACTIVITY |
| :--- |
| $380^{\text {th }}$ MP Detachment (CID) (FWD) |
| NAME, GRADE AND TITLE OF PERSON FROM WHOM RECEIVED |
| $\square$ OWNER CRIME SCENE |
| $\mathrm{X} \quad$ OTHER |
| LOCATION FROM WHERE OBTAINED |
| Area surrounding Compound 5, Camp Bucca Internment |
| Facility, Camp Bucca, Iraq |

## LOCATION

REASON OBTAINED

## Evidence

Camp Bucca, IZ, APO AE 09375
ADDRESS (Include Zip Code)

TIME/DATE OBTAINED

1844-1910, 31 Jan 05

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ITEM } \\ & \text { NO. } \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | QUANTITY | DESCRIPTION OF ARTICLES <br> (Include model, serial number, condition and unusual marks or scratches) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 | Shell casing, brass in color, metal type construction, 5.56 mm caliber, in spent and dirty condition, placed inside a brown envelope and sealed with plastic tape and marker for identification with 1844, 31 Jan $0 f^{(b)(b),(b)(7)(C)}$ Between CCT and fence) |
| 2 | 5 | Shell casings, brass in color, metal type construction, 5.56 mm caliber, in spent and dirty condition, each casing was placed inside a brown envelope and sealed with plastic tape and placed in a larger envelope and sealed again and marker for identification with 1849-1855, 31 Jan $05^{(\text {(0) (0), (6)()(C) }}$ ) $O n$ top of CCT building) |
| 3 | 1 | Shell casing, brass in color, metal type construction, 5.56 mm caliber, in spent and dirty condition, placed inside a brown envelope and marker for identification with 1900, 31 Jan 05(b)(6), (b)(7)(C) (Between CCT and fence) |
| 4. | - 1. | Shet easing, braśs' in color, 'metaltype construction, 5.56 mm caliber, in spént'and dirty condition, placed inside a brown envelope and marker for identification with 1910, 31 Jan 0.5 $\square$ On | ground below Tower 5C)

-LAST ITEM



[^0]:    (Name of Person Administering Oath)

[^1]:    1. (b)(6), (b)(7)(C)

    ## AFFIDAVIT

    . have read or have had read to me this statement
    Which begins on page 1, and ends on page (two o 2 . I full understand the contents of the entire statement made
    BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE initIaled THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I have made this STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BEREFT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

[^2]:    $380^{\text {th }}$ MP LET (CID) (FWD)
    Camp Bucca CID
    Camp Bucca, IZ APO AE 09375

[^3]:    ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT _ DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH

[^4]:    ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF _TAKEN AT __DATED__CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF
    PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.

[^5]:    ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF_TAKEN AT • DATED_CONTINUED." THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT AND BE INITIALED AS "PAGE OF PAGES." WHEN ADDITIONAL PAGES ARE UTILIZED, THE BACK OF PAGE 1 WILL BE LINED OUT, AND THE STATEMENT WILL BE CONCLUDED ON THE REVERSE OF ANOTHER COPY OF THIS FORM.

[^6]:    Compact disc 0009-05-CID579-40002 containing the originals of all digital images exposed of - Detainee $b(6), b(7)(C)$ injuries. (USACRC copy only)

[^7]:    DA FORM 2823 (AUTOMATED)

